

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO



3 1761 00575791 9

HANDBOUND  
AT THE



UNIVERSITY OF  
TORONTO PRESS











84

Presented by  
the  
Free Libraries Committee  
OF THE  
City of Birmingham  
to the Library of the  
University of Toronto.  
July 1890.



# ANCIENT MYSTERIES

FROM THE

DIGBY MANUSCRIPTS.

[ed. Thomas Sharp]

PRESERVED IN THE BODLEIAN LIBRARY,  
OXFORD.

EDINBURGH:

PRINTED FOR THE ABBOTSFORD CLUB.

MDCCCXXXV.

P  
2191



60811  
6/10/90  
B.

PR  
1260  
D5  
1835

EDINBURGH PRINTING COMPANY,  
SHAKESPEARE SQUARE.

AT a Meeting of the Committee of Management of the ABBOTSFORD CLUB,  
held at Edinburgh, November 12, 1834—

RESOLVED, That the volume of Ancient Mysteries and Moralities, transcribed from the Digby MSS. in the Bodleian Library, Oxford, and edited by Mr Sharpe of Coventry, be immediately put to press for the use of the Members of the Club, and that the superintendence of the printing be committed to the Secretary.

W. B. D. D. TURNBULL, *Secretary.*





MYSTERIES.



THE  
ABBOTSFORD CLUB,

MDCCCXXXV.

*President.*

JOHN HOPE, Esquire.

ADAM ANDERSON, Esquire.

CHARLES BARTER, Esquire.

ROBERT BLACKWOOD, Esquire.

3 BERTON BLOOD, Esquire.

BERTIE BOTTFIELD, Esquire.

HON. HENRY COCKBURN, Lord Cockburn.

JOHN PATRICK COLLIER, Esquire.

REV. ALEXANDER DYCE, B. A.

10 JOHN BLACK GRACIE, Esquire.

HON. FRANCIS JEFFREY, Lord Jeffrey.

GEORGE RITCHIE KINFLOCH, Esquire.

WILLIAM MACDOWALL, Esquire.

JOHN WHITEFOORD MACKENZIE, Esquire.

15 JAMES MAMMONT, Esquire.

REV. JAMES MORTON.

ROBERT PITCAIRN, Esquire.

ANDREW RUTHERFORD, Esquire.

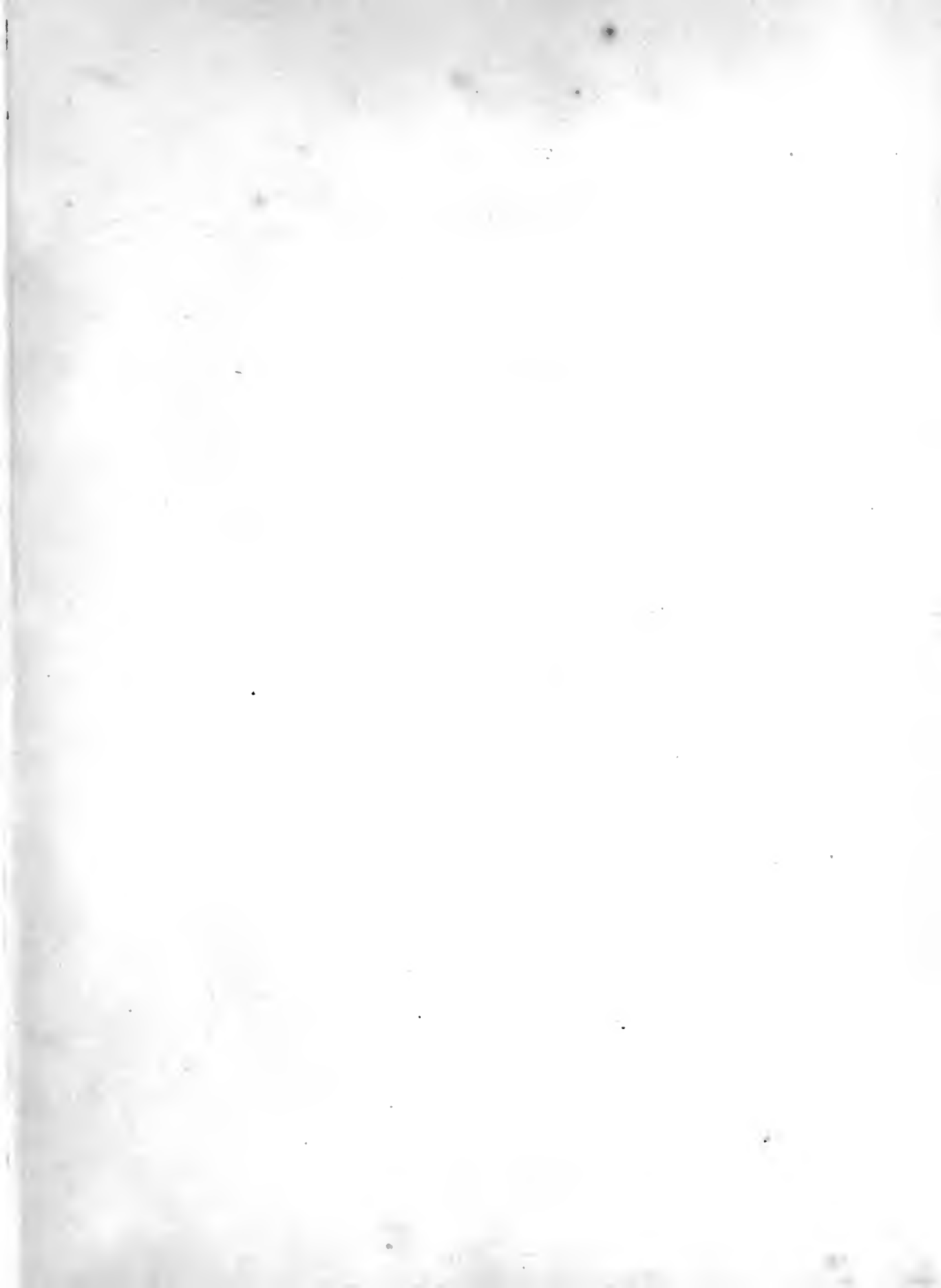
ANDREW SHORTREDE, Esquire.

20 JOHN SMITH, Youngest, Esquire.

SIR PATRICK WALKER, Knight.

*Secretary.*

WILLIAM B. D. D. TURNBULL, Esquire.



## INTRODUCTORY ESSAY.

THE Miscellaneous Quarto MS. Volume in the Bodleian Library, Digby, No. 133, is partially known to investigators of the History of the English Stage by the publication from it of a Religious Mystery in "Hawkins' Origin of the English Drama:" but this only forms about a sixth, and that by no means the most interesting part of its contents of a similar nature; and moreover, the Mystery, as printed by Hawkins, is not only incorrect in many instances, but, for want of proper types, does not exhibit a fac-simile of the contractions of the original MS. With the present improved means of printing ancient MSS., and a greatly extended taste for studying the Religious Mysteries and Moralities which laid the foundation of our National Drama, it seems desirable that the metrical portion of this volume, comprising three Mysteries, and a very curious, though imperfect morality, and extending to between four and five thousand lines, should, through the medium of the press, be rendered more generally accessible. No pains have been spared in making a faithful and minutely correct transcript of the origi-

nal MS.; and an analysis of each Mystery, with remarks, will be found in the following Introductory Essay. A copious Glossary is also appended, and such explanatory notes given as the passing subjects seemed to require.

In the stage directions will be found some highly interesting and curious illustrations of the machinery, and management of the pageant vehicles and scenic adjuncts, as well as minute particulars of the dresses of many of the characters, forming altogether so important an assemblage of facts connected with the history of pageant exhibitions, that it is matter of surprise they should have been so long neglected.

It may not here be irrelevant to remark, that the name of Parfre, which is subjoined in the following manner to the First Mystery, "Jhan Parfre ded wryte thys booke," is evidently that of the transcriber, and not, as has been generally supposed, the composer of the mystery,—an error that it seems the more necessary to correct, because, even amongst literary antiquaries, we hear it regularly called

"PARFRE'S CANDLEMAS-DAY."

Proceeding to notice this composition, as first in order in the ensuing publication, it may be observed, that it evidently appears to have been one of a series of religious pageants or mysteries, and probably part of the great annual Corpus Christi exhibitions, lines 25 &c. of the prologue spoken in character of the poet or writer being as follow,

" The last yeer we shewid you t̄ in this place  
How the shepherds of Crists birthe made letifecaōn

And thre kyngs that ycome fro þe cuntrees be g<sup>o</sup>ce  
 To worship Jhu w<sup>t</sup> enter devo<sup>o</sup>ñ  
 And now we ppose w<sup>t</sup> hool affec<sup>o</sup>ñ  
 To pcede in oure mater as we can  
 And to shew you of our ladies purifica<sup>o</sup>ñ," &c.

The poet proceeds to relate the leading circumstances of the Massacre of the Innocents, and the Flight into Egypt; in conformity with which events, the full title of this Mystery is "Candlemas-day, & the kyllyng of þe childrē of Israell," though it is usually spoken of as "Parfre's Candlemas-day" only. The conclusion of the Mystery, wherein the poet is again the speaker, supplies at line 585 &c. a further proof of its being part of an extended series,

"And the next yeer we be pposid in our mynde  
 The disputa<sup>o</sup>ñ of the docto's to shew in yo' þsens," &c.

This, and every other Mystery that the editor has examined, wherein Herod is introduced, shews an identity in the conception of his character, which points out a sort of common origin, and proves the acumen of our great bard, when he writes of "out-heroding Herod."\* The speeches assigned to this personage are remarkable for a ridiculously pompous and inflated style of composition, alliteration sometimes carried to a great extent, and an union of boasting and violence of the most extravagant kind. The representation concludes with a dance by the performers, in aid of which the minstrels are called upon to "do their diligence;" and at the end of the pageant, a list of the characters, 17 in number, is given, and the date of the year when Jhan Parfre made the transcript, viz. 1512.

\* See "Dissertation on the Coventry Mysteries," pp. 122, 3.

The next pageant is entitled

“THE CONVERSION OF SAUL,”

and bears a considerable resemblance in general structure and composition to the preceding one, commencing and ending with a short address in the character of the poet or author, who refers to the “byble” for his authority, and directs those of his auditors who would have “þe very notycyon” to “rede þe booke Acta Appostoloꝝ.” The Conversion of St Paul, however, differs in one remarkable circumstance from the preceding pageant, being divided into three parts, each of which was performed at a different station. Saul makes his entrèe as a knight adventurer, “goodly besene,” and after some vain-boasting, a little in the Herod style, proceeds to Caiaphas and Annas, and, having received written authority from them, prepares to set out for Damascus on the object of his mission, attended by two soldiers. Whilst Saul retires to accoutre himself for riding, a low, but ludicrous scene, takes place betwixt his servant and the “hosteler,” or “stabyl-groom,” to whom the former applies for a horse for Saul, who being mounted, “rydyth forth w<sup>t</sup> hys ſuants about þe place out of þe p<sup>er</sup>,” that is, out of the pageant, and consequently in the street. And here it may be observed, that the transferring of the scene of action from the pageant vehicle to the street, is a circumstance of no very unusual occurrence in our ancient mysteries; as for example, in the Coventry Shearmen, and Taylor’s Pageant,\* one of the directions is, “Here Erode ragis in þe pagond & in the strete also.” The poet soon

\* See Dissertation on the Coventry Mysteries, p. 107.



afterwards announces the conclusion of this portion, and invites the audience to follow the performers to the next station, where the scene opens with Saul riding in with his servants, and declaring his intentions in going to Damascus. The miraculous circumstances attending his conversion are next detailed, as related in the New Testament; and this second division of the performance concludes with an address from the poet, who modestly declares the inability of the compiler to "translat veray so holy a story," and beseeches the "fauorable correccyon of them þ' letteryd be." The third and last station is opened with a brief address from the poet, and the business of the pageant commences by the two soldiers, who attended Saul, relating to Caiaphas and Annas his miraculous conversion, which they reluctantly give credence to, but at length determine upon measures of punishment for his treachery, and declare they will uphold the laws as committed to their charge by Cesar. At this place, and evidently inserted by a later hand, is introduced a council of the Infernals, to consider upon the best means to be adopted for averting the dangers and injuries they apprehend from the conversion of Saul. Belial enters with thunder and fire, and after a speech commencing with the usual Satanic exclamation of the mystery writers "Ho ho," and ending with a desire to see his messenger Mercury, sits down in a chair. Mercury then enters in appropriate style, and communicates the loss their cause has sustained by the defection of Saul, the agent he "most trustyd to,"—the conversation being interspersed with numerous exclamations of "Ho owzt owzt"\*

\* See Dissertation on the Coventry Mysteries, pp. 59, 60.

and at one time they "rose & crye" together; but at length, upon the suggestion of Mercury, determine upon moving Caiaphas and Annas, here called (by an anachronism of no unusual occurrence with mystery writers) "the Busshopys," to put Saul to death; and finally they vanish away with a fiery flame and a tempest. Saul next enters clad in a "disciply's wede," and after praying for the salvation of the auditor's, "thys semely company þ<sup>t</sup> here syttyth or stonde," addresses them at considerable length on the seven deadly sins, at the conclusion whereof, he is recognized by a servant of the high priests, and without resistance taken before them. Here he boldly makes a declaration of his principles; and after some consultation, the gates and walls of the city are ordered to be well watched, and Saul is condemned to death. An angel appears to Saul, and admonishes him of his danger, whereupon he declares,

"In a beryng baskett or lepe anon  
I shall me cōuay w<sup>t</sup> help of thè dyscyplys;"

and with a deprecatory address of the poet for his "lackyng lytturall scyens," the pageant terminates.

The next pageant is named

"MARY MAGDALENE."

It consists of nearly 2300 lines, and bears marks of earlier composition than the preceding Mysteries, abounding in alliteration, and well deserves the attention of the curious reader. The piece opens with a speech from the Emperor Tiberius, somewhat in the Herod "vein," and full of alliterations; towards the

close of which he orders that inquiry be made throughout his dominions whether the worship of his "goldyn godds" is strictly practised, and threatens disobeyers with "morder and myschāse." Cyrus, the father of Mary Magdalene, then enters, and, after a boasting prelude, reciting his power and possessions, describes his family as consisting of Lazarus, Mary, and Martha, whose respective merits he descants upon, and then declares the disposition of his property amongst them after his decease, viz. to Lazarus the lordship of Jerusalem, to Mary the Castle of Maudleyn, and Bethany to Martha. Due thanks are expressed by each of these parties, and Cyrus orders them to be served with wine and spices. After which Tiberius again appears and orders his Provost to prepare a precept for Herod, his regent at Jerusalem, and another for Pilate, commanding them to make strict inquiry whether any of his subjects there dare to preach against his law or his gods. The Provost writes the letters and dispatches a Messenger with them to Herod, who is the next personage that appears, and, in a speech fraught with alliterations, swears by "Mahoud's bones" that he will hurl off the heads of such as dare to utter a single word; cries out "help, help, þ' I had a sword;" and orders all around to fall down, not merely bare-headed, but actually commands them "heve of yo' heds and hatts;" and then announces, with great pomp, his titles and numerous dependencies, declaring himself to be only second to Tiberius, and calls upon his philosophers to say if he is not the great governor he describes. The first philosopher admits that he is the greatest ruler that ever had dominion in Judea, but declares that scriptures rehearse a child shall be

born there whom all the world shall honour. This is confirmed and much amplified by the second philosopher, whereupon Herod breaks out into a truly "out-Heroding" speech, and protests the "caytyff sall be cawth and slaw." His soldiers avow their readiness to bring before him, or put to death, all such as are opposed to his will; and Herod, soothed and flattered, protests his conviction that, whilst he has such faithful attendants, he has nothing to fear, for that, secretly or openly, the threatened rival shall be "browt ond<sup>r</sup>." The emperor's Messenger now enters, and, in a speech full of adulation, delivers his letters to Herod, who promises to fulfil the commands they contain, and gives back the letter intended for Pilate, with orders that it be immediately taken to him. Pilate now appears, and, in a strain of alternate boasts and threats, delivers a self-gratulatory speech, abounding in alliteration; after which the Messenger enters, presents the epistle, and receives a reward, being then dismissed with a respectful message to the Emperor, and an assurance that his commands shall be obeyed. The stage direction here states that Cyrus "takyt hf deth;" and accordingly, after describing the pains he endures, crying to God for pity, and blessing his children, he "suddenly avoideth," and a conversation ensues between Lazarus and his sisters, bewailing their loss, and terminating with a declaration to Lazarus, on the part of the sisters, that he shall be head and governor of the castle, and that they will abide there with him. A remarkable scene now follows, introducing the King of the World, the Flesh, and the Devil, accompanied by the Seven deadly Sins, and a bad and good Angel. The first of these personages declares his nature

and qualities, and is soon joined by the King of the Flesh, accompanied by Sloth, Gluttony, and Lechery, Pride and Covetousness being already in attendance. The King of the Flesh, in a flowery speech, enumerates the several delights at his command, and declares that "a more plesaunt cōpeny doth no wher abyde." Then follows this direction, "Here sal entyr þe prynse of dylfs in a stage and helle ondyrneth þ<sup>t</sup> stage þ<sup>s</sup> seyȳg þe dylfe."

A minute and curious illustration of the manner in which the favourite and popular representation of hell and the devil was produced is here to be found. The stage mentioned above, it appears from line 363 of the dialogue, was in form of a tower, in which Satan was seated, and, according to line 382, descended to join the Prince of the World, and afterwards, *vide* line 366, goes to his stage again. It would seem from the notice following line 693, that this piece of machinery, evidently an addition to the usual pageant vehicle, continued attached to it during the performance that succeeded the return of the Devil to it, for the bad Angel there "enters into hell with thunder," being in all probability the hell underneath the tower, which, in conformity with the custom of the time, was represented by a monstrous mouth with a moveable jaw,\* which, when opened, shewed flames within.

As the various proceedings of Satan and his subordinate devils will be described in the continued analysis of the piece, it may suffice to observe here, that finally they are thus disposed of, *vide* lines 748, 749,

"Now to hell lett vs synkyn als  
To ovr felaws blake,"

\* See Dissertation on the Coventry Mysteries, p. 61, &c.

a scene that would be represented by their entering the huge hell-mouth above described.

The resumed analytical notice of this pageant begins with a speech from Satan, opening with the following barbarous specimen of alliteration,

“Now I prynde pryhed prykyd in pryde,”

and proceeds to declare his enmity against mankind, for possessing those joys, which Lucifer, with his attendant legions, lost by their pride; and that, by snares and wiles, he will not cease to tempt them until “body and soule sal com” to hell; calling his “knyghts,” Wrath and Envy, to accompany him to the King of the World, whose aid he demands, in order “a womā of whorship our suant to make.” The King of the World invites Satan to come up to his tent, and dispatches a Messenger to the King of the Flesh, desiring his presence at a council “as fast as he may ryde.” The summons is cheerfully obeyed, and on his arrival, he enquires the cause of his being so hastily sent for, when he is informed that Cyrus died lately, and that such are the virtues of his daughter Mary, that, if allowed to continue therein, even hell itself will be in danger. It is, after due consideration, determined that Lechery, in the guise of a servant, shall endeavour to become the attendant of Mary, and Satan promises the aid of a bad Angel, whom he calls into his presence, and charges accordingly. The stage direction here notes, that the Seven deadly Sins besiege the castle until the inmates agree to go to Jerusalem, and Lechery, with the bad Angel, enter, the former addressing a flattering speech to Mary, which produces

an enquiry as to what person it is who thus commends her; and the proffered services of Lechery, who assumes the name of Luxury, are cheerfully accepted. The new servant enquires why her mistress does not resort to places of pleasure, and is answered, that grief for the death of her father is the cause; but this objection is speedily overcome by the persuasions of Luxury, and committing the care of her castle to Lazarus and Martha, she bids them adieu, and sets out for Jerusalem, accompanied by Luxury. On arriving there, they resort to a taverner, who makes a long recital of his various wines, and Luxury orders him to bring the finest he has, which Mary partakes of, and calls him "the groom of bliss." A gallant, named Curiosity, then enters, and in a flippant speech, shews his licentious habits, concluding with a declaration, that before evening he will "be shavyn for to seme 3yng." Luxury recommends him to the notice of Mary, who desires the taverner to call him in, and he addresses her in a strain of high-wrought flattery, calling her his "dere dewchesse," and "dayssyys Iee," and at length prevails upon her to dance, and take "sopps in wyne;" after which she falls entirely into his power, goes with him to "another stede," and the bad Angel returns to his employers to report his success, telling them that Mary has granted to Curiosity all his boon. Satan expresses great delight at these tidings, and orders the bad Angel to return and be her constant guide in "þe laudabyll lyfe of lecherry," for that all hell will rejoice at her fall. The bad Angel having returned to Mary, the council is dissolved, and Satan goes back to his stage. Mary enters an arbour adjoining the house of Simon the leper, attended only by her evil



counsellor, whilst the Seven deadly Sins, arrayed like devils, are conveyed into the house, and lie there closely concealed. After this arrangement the dialogue is resumed by Mary, who expresses her impatience for the appearance of some of her lovers, and at length lies down to sleep. Simon the leper now enters, and after relating the preparations he has made for giving "a dyner of substawns" to his friends, shews an anxious desire to become acquainted with the Prophet, as he designates Christ, and retires into his house. The good Angel then addresses Mary in terms calculated to awaken in her a sense of her dangerous condition, and proffers his aid to guide her in a better course. Mary, deeply sensible of the sinful life she has led, and encouraged by the assurances of the "spirit of goodness," declares her intention of seeking the Prophet with "swete baumys," who by the "oyle of micy" shall give her relief, and promises to be his stedfast follower. At this juncture the Prophet enters with his disciples, and Simon bidding him welcome, invites him to dine at his house. Jesus at once accepts the invitation, and assures him that "pe bemys of grace" shall enlighten his dwelling, and charity rest therein; after which, they sit down at the "bord," and Mary enters, making great lamentation for her sinful life, protesting that her whole trust is in the mercy of her Maker, and beseeching Jesus, who knows her heart and thoughts, to reward her after them, falls at his feet, washing them with her tears, and wiping them with her hair, after which she anoints him with a precious ointment. A conversation then ensues between Jesus and Simon, wherein Jesus, after thanking the latter for his repast, relates to him how a certain man had two debtors,



one owing him one hundred, the other fifty pence, who were unable to discharge their debts, and asked, for pity's sake, to be forgiven, which was granted; adding, now Simon, which of these two persons was most beholden to that man? Simon replies, he that owed most; whereupon Christ declares he has answered rightly, and also wisely, if he fail not to remember that he himself is one of the debtors so specified. He then proceeds in the beautiful language of the gospel narrator, which is versified with great closeness and simplicity, to contrast the attentions of Mary with those of his host, and turning to the former, pronounces her forgiveness. Mary warmly expresses her thankfulness, and declares, that as pride was the chief cause of her fall, she will put on humility, and oppose patience and charity to wrath and envy. Her contrition is commended by Jesus, who pronounces that her faith has saved her, and concludes, by saying "Vade in pace." The stage direction here expresses, that at these words the seven Devils leave Mary, and the bad Angel enters into hell with thunder. Mary renews her thanks for recovery of "sowle helth," and declares her reliance upon "þe techyng of J3aye in scriptur" concerning Christ; to which our Saviour rejoins, that those are blessed who, not seeing, have yet believed in him, and cautions Mary, that, after having by contrition obtained mercy, she beware of falling into negligence, promising a participation in his bliss, as the reward of her steadfastness. Jesus here departs with his disciples, and the good Angel expresses his joy at the conversion of Mary, in a speech more conspicuous for prolixity than for merit of composition.

Satan is the next speaker, and commences a violent call upon

his attendant devils to come up to him, with the exclamation, "A owt owt & harow,"\* so frequently put by the mystery writers into the mouth of this character; the evil Spirit is also summoned to appear, and, after being questioned how he suffered Mary to break his bonds, undergoes gross personal chastisement, and the seven Devils are served in like manner, and then ordered to enter the house and set it on fire; which being done, they sink into hell, and Mary goes to Martha and Lazarus, to whom she recounts her penitence, and consequent forgiveness by the "blyssyd Pphet." Lazarus welcomes her, and, together with Martha, expresses his joy at her conversion, and Mary prays in alliterative verse for the continued enjoyment of the light of Christ, and defence against the "dead sleep" of darkness; after which, Lazarus is suddenly seized with death-pains, and prays to Jesus for his guidance. His sisters endeavour to comfort him and hasten to Jesus, who, Martha reminds her sister, hath "grett delectacyon" towards him; and, upon meeting Jesus, they make known to him the dangerous sickness of his lover, and earnestly pray for relief. Our Saviour's reply is somewhat obscure, but concludes by desiring his suitors to return home to Lazarus, and an assurance that his grace shall attend him. The parties then separate, and the scene reverts to Lazarus, who, after a short speech, expires. A conversation then ensues between Martha and Mary, and two Knights, respecting the manner of their brother's interment, and whilst one Knight moves the stone from the entrance of the sepulchre,

\* See Dissertation on the Coventry Mysteries, pp. 59, 60.

the other brings in the body of Lazarus with attendant "wepars" or mourners, arrayed in black, who lay it in the sepulchre.

The people now all resort to the castle, and Jesus invites his disciples to go with him into Judea, there to recover Lazarus his friend from the "grevos slipe" of death, predicting to them his own death and passion, and in the restoration to life of Lazarus, both thereby shewing his power, and prefiguring his own resurrection. They now approach the house, and Martha being informed of Christ's coming, runs out to meet him, and entreats his aid, declaring in the language of scripture,

"Lord t p" haddyst byn her" werely  
My brother had natt a byn ded I know well thysse."

Jesus replies that her brother shall rise again, and Martha answers, "Yee lord at pe last day." Jesus asks of her whether she believes that he is the resurrection and the life, and is answered in the affirmative. Mary then enters, and falling at Jesus' feet, repeats the declaration made by Martha on first seeing him, and our Saviour desires to see the grave. Martha removes the grave-stone, and Jesus, having prayed to his father, says, "Lazer, Lazer coñ hethyr to me;" upon which Lazarus arises, "trossed w<sup>t</sup> towells in a shete," declares that body and soul were "deptyd asond<sup>o</sup>," and praises his Saviour for his goodness; whereupon the assembled people, with one voice, in which they are joined by Mary and Martha, proclaim their belief in Jesus as their Saviour, who, after a short address, concluding "Vade in pace," departs with his disciples; and the sisters, with Lazarus, enter the castle.

This is followed by the entry of the King of Marseilles, who, according to the stage direction, "begynnyt hys bost." Accordingly, we have a speech in the usual style of alliteration assigned to great personages, containing a due mixture of vain boasting and threats, and concluding with a high wrought description of the beauty and charms of his queen, who returns the compliment in a strain of equal adulation and bombast. The king, delighted to be thus lauded, orders his knights to bring forth spices and wine, which done, a Devil enters, "in orebyll aray," exclaiming with "Owt owt harow," that all is lost, that their bars of iron and gates of brass burst asunder at the presence of the King of Joy, who, though hanged on a cross, had, since Friday, triumphantly entered hell, "ly'ynnyd lymbo," and set at liberty Adam and Abraham, and all their kindred, admitting them to the joys of paradise, and that he himself having withstood all their temptations, is risen from the dead, and gone into Galilee. Thus, concludes Satan, "blenyd is owr eye," for in future none shall fall into our power but by rightful doom; and to hell, with fury, he declares he will go.

The three Maries now enter "arayed as chast womē w<sup>t</sup> sygnis of þe passon pryntyd vp on þ' breasts," and each, having expressed her grief and commiseration for the crucified Jesus, finishing with a united apostrophe to the cross, Mary Magdalen proposes that they shall go to "þe monumēt," to anoint the body of Christ; and when arrived there, two angels in white appear to them, saying that he is risen, and bidding them tell Peter and the other disciples that he is gone into Galilee, and desires them to be comforted.

Mary Magdalen then meets Peter and John, to whom she relates that the Lord's body is borne away, and expresses her fear that they are beguiled. Peter declares his intention of going to the sepulchre, and shews deep contrition for his abandonment of Jesus "in hys t'mētry;" after which the apostles proceed to the sepulchre, the Maries following. Here they discover only "a sudare cloth," and Mary Magdalen's lament produces an enquiry from an angel as to the cause of her tears, who answers, that she desires to know who has borne away the body of her Lord. Jesus himself then appears, and, upon asking whom she seeks, receives the same answer. He then says, "O Mari!" upon which she joyfully recognises and attempts to kiss him, but is repulsed with the reply, "Towche me natt," &c. Mary assures him that at first she thought he had been Simon the gardener, which produces a declaration from our Saviour that he truly is a gardener, and man's heart his garden, wherein he sows seeds of virtue, and roots up weeds and vices; adding, that when watered with tears, virtues spring up and "smelle full sote." After this, Jesus, having promised his aid to repentant sinners, suddenly disappears, and Mary breaks out to her sister in a strain of exceeding joy at the appearance of Jesus; which ended, they propose going to the Virgin Mary and the disciples to comfort them with the glad tidings.

Jesus, at this juncture, again appears, and the women pray for his blessing, which he gives them, "In noīe patrys et felii et sp̄s s̄cti amen," once more giving charge that the disciples go into Galilee where they shall see him "bodyly w<sup>t</sup> her carnall yye;" after which, he "devoydytt azen," and, Mary Mag-

dalen having returned thanks for the Lord's condescension in thus appearing to them and declared that his commands shall be obeyed, they depart, and the King of Marseilles enters to sacrifice.

A short speech from the Emperor opens this part of the proceedings, and by a speech of the Queen, we are informed that the sacrifice is to be offered to "Mahond p' is so mykyll of myth." The Priest now enters with his Clerk, or as he is called in the stage directions, "his boy," and orders his altar to be prepared, and a bell rung. This leads to a very gross conversation on the part of the boy, whose ribaldry is punished by a sound beating, the full measure of which is interrupted by a demand from the Emperor that the service of the temple shall be forthwith proceeded in. The Priest, having put on his vestment and "aray," orders his boy to provide himself with a book, and bring him another; after which he commences "þe lesson" appointed for the service of the day, "leccyō mahoūdys,"—a ridiculous assemblage of mock Latin words, not devoid of coarse humour, and ending with the following lines,

" Hownds ꝛ hoggs in heggs ꝛ hells  
Snakes ꝛ todde mott be your bells  
Ragnell ꝛ roffyn ꝛ other in þe wavys  
Grauntt yow g<sup>o</sup>ce to dye on þe galows."

The priest then calls upon the assembled lords and ladies to kneel down and make their offering, promising his own benison, and Mahound's grace. The king offers a "besawnt of gold," with a suitable prayer to Mahound; to which follows a song by

the Priest and Clerk, "owr s̄vyce be note," as the former calls it, and, at its abrupt termination, in consequence of the boy's singing "all owt of rule," the Priest exhibits various relics of Mahound, the whole scene, however intended, being a most satirical parody of the ceremonies of the Romish church.

Pilate now appears and addresses his serjeants, learned in the law, desiring to be advised by them concerning the death of Christ, since a true account of it must be sent to Cesar. He declares him to have been a man of "grett v̄tue," most wrongfully put to death, and although watched by many knights, to have risen again, according to his own prediction, and moreover that he has taken away Joseph of Arimathea. One of the serjeants replies, that Pilate has spoken the truth, but that subtilty must be used, and the disciples of Jesus charged with having stolen the body away, which advice is approved by the other serjeant, who adds, that it will be best to write an epistle to that effect, and Pilate dispatches a Messenger with directions to call upon Herod and inform him of the particulars of Christ's death, and then, without delay, to proceed with the letter to the Emperor.

The Messenger delivers a letter to Herod, stating it to be from "þe pr̄ysys of þe law." Herod receives it with much satisfaction, as a token of renewed friendship betwixt Pilate and himself, and rewards the Messenger, who next presents himself to the Emperor, and, after an adulatory address, delivers his dispatches. The Emperor, on receiving the writing, orders his judges to take its contents into their immediate consideration, and declare whether they are for his advantage or not. The provost explains the intent of the "pystull" to be, that Pilate,



with due recommendations, gives an account how a prophet named Jesus, and claiming to be king of the Jews, and son of God, was crucified and buried, but on the third night was stolen away by his disciples. The Emperor, after an observation on the craft that had been used, declares that he will preserve the letter, and also "have cronekyllyd þe 3er t þe reynne," so that the event shall never be forgotten, and then dismisses the Messenger with his fee.

The next scene introduces Mary Magdalen with her disciples, and her speech, in the form of calling to recollection past events, enumerates the death, resurrection, and ascension of Christ, and the gift of tongues, concluding with an observation, that the disciples have separated, and gone into divers countries to preach the gospel. Here, according to the stage direction, heaven opens and shews Jesus, who is made to deliver a strange laudatory speech in honour of the Virgin Mary, who is compared to the uneclipsed sun, Solomon's temple, the moon, Noah's ark, and Gideon's fleece, then she is called Queen of Jerusalem, and Empress of hell, cinnamon, musk, &c.; all which is summed up by a declaration, that neither tongue nor pen can express the goodness of his mother. Then calling to recollection his servant Mary Magdalen, he orders the angel Raphael into his presence, and charges him with a message to her, directing her to cross the sea to Marseilles, which country she shall convert. The angel expresses his obedience, and then descends to Mary, informing her of Christ's commands, and that she, "as an holy apostylesse," shall not only convert the King and Queen, but "alle þe lond." Mary professes her readi-



ness to undertake the voyage in the name of him, who from her "pson vij dewlls mad to fle," and prays for the aid of the Trinity.

Here, according to the stage notice, enters "a shyp w<sup>t</sup> a mery song," and the shipman orders his boy to strike sail, and let go the anchor in the seeming fair haven, desiring also to have drink brought him. One of those low and obscene conversations, that were evidently introduced into these compositions to suit the depraved taste of the vulgar portion of the auditory, now follows between the shipman and his boy; at the end of which, Mary desires a conference with the shipman, and, learning whither he is bound, wishes to sail with him. She is received on board, and, as the ship is supposed to proceed on her voyage, the shipmen sing, and the master points out and names the countries they pass, till at length they arrive at Marseilles, where, having with due caution entered the harbour, he puts Mary on shore, shows her the king's palace, and then orders that the ship be "sett of from land," the stage direction which follows, being in these words, "her goth þe ship owt of þe place." Mary makes earnest supplication to Jesus for success in her undertaking, which done, she enters into the king's presence, and, having besought Christ to save and guide him into the path of persuasion, prays, in the name of "Jhu, þe son of þe mychty tre-nite," to be permitted to dwell in that land. The king answers in anger, "Jhu Jhu q<sup>t</sup> deylle is hym," calls her "false lordeyn," and wonders at her hardiness in making such an application. Mary meekly replies that she comes with no deception, but that Christ has sent her thither for his advantage, and in order

that he may forsake his misbelief. This produces an enquiry who that Christ is of whom she speaks, and Mary answers, "Is est salvator," the second person of the Trinity, who made heaven and earth from nothing. The King then asks, "whatt mad God at þe fyrst begynnyng?" and Mary, in reply, says *In principio erat verbum*, afterwards rehearsing the works of God at the creation, day by day, at considerable length. Unconvinced by this relation, the King angrily declares, that great and many as her "resoun<sup>r</sup>" are, such also appertain to his gods, and that unless she speedily make better answer he will cut out her tongue. Mary mildly rejoins, that if she has said amiss she will return back again, but begs to know what his gods are, and if they have power to save, upon which the King desires her and all the people to come to the temple, and there witness the might of his gods. They accordingly proceed thither, and the King proudly demands of Mary what she says to such a sight as his gods standing pleasantly there. Then addressing one of them, he earnestly beseeches him to speak to the Christian there present. No reply being heard, he says, "Herke þ<sup>u</sup> pryst q<sup>t</sup> menytt all this," and again entreats his god to speak as he was wont, enquiring what aileth him. The Priest replies that he will not speak whilst a Christian is present. Upon which Mary beseeches the King for leave to pray to her God in heaven, that he may show some miracle for his sake, and having received permission in the following uncourteous terms, "pray þi fylle tyll þin knees ake," prefaces her prayer with *Dominus illuminatio mea*, &c., upon pronouncing which, the "mament" trembles and quakes, and Mary, proceeding in English, beseeches the

Lord of Lords to justify her faith, and not to suffer these idols to make pretence to his power, but to put down their pride; when a cloud descends from heaven and sets the temple on fire, the Priest and his Clerk sink down, and the King returns home in great perplexity, expressing his anger at being thus deluded, and, calling Mary to him, informs her, though wedded many years, he never has had a child, and that if she, through her God, find a remedy for this, he will obey his laws, and serve him. Mary declares her readiness to make supplication to her Lord, assuring the King that if he will believe in him only, she has hopes that the Queen will soon conceive. The King, agitated and vexed by the passing events, becomes ill, and goes hastily to bed, and Mary retires "to an old logge w'out þe gate," where she prays for Christ's succour and support, being in great distress both from hunger and thirst, and beseeching him to help her as he saved Daniel from the lions, and preserved his prophet Habbakuk. Jesus hearing the prayer of his "lou," orders his Angels to descend and conduct her to the king's chamber, bearing lights before her, and, when there, to bid her make known her wants. The Angels signify their ready obedience, and descend to Mary, informing her of the Lord's command, that she go to the King, while he is asleep, and ask relief, adding, that they will precede her in white mantles, carrying lights, and that the doors shall open before them.

Mary views the white clothing as betokening meekness, and declares her readiness with all humility to obey the Lord's desires; which done, she approaches the King's bed, in the manner above described, and addressing the King, prays him to give

to her who is hungry, thirsty, and cold, some of his superabundance, reminding him that God has sent him signal warnings, and counselling both himself and Queen to amend their lives; having said which, she departs, and changes clothes with the angel. The King now awakes, rejoicing at the return of day, and relates, that in his sleep he saw a fair woman clad all in white, and led by an angel, who gave him serious counsel, and the Queen declares that such was the light, she thought the chamber would have taken fire, adding, that the woman charged them, on God's commandment, to relieve those who were in need. The King assents, and immediately orders a Knight to bring "p<sup>t</sup> womā" before him, a duty which he soon performs; and Mary, on entering, offers a prayer to the Trinity in their behalf, and then asks their will; whereupon the King replies that it is his desire to supply her with meat, money, and clothes, from the wealth that God has given him, and entreats Mary to rehearse to them the joys of her Lord in heaven. Mary breaks forth into a strain of exultation at their conversion, and concludes, with assuring the King that his boon is granted, and that his wife is "grett w<sup>t</sup> chyld," which is confirmed by a declaration from the Queen, that she feels it stir in her womb, and a promise to worship Mary's God with due reverence. The King then enquires Mary's name, and, on being answered, expresses his thankfulness that he has lived to see her; but Mary replies, that he must render his thanks to her master Peter, who is his friend, and shall christen him. Delighted at these tidings, the King tells Mary, that from that time, he puts her in full possession of all he has, placing all under her rule and governance, until he re-

turns. On hearing which, the Queen entreats to be allowed to accompany him, "a crestyn womā made to be." The King remonstrates on account of her pregnancy; but she still implores not to be left behind, and, having obtained at length her husband's consent to go with him, Mary blesses them.

Then comes a ship "in placeā," and the Shipman calls to his boy "Grobbe" to look out and see if he can espy land. The boy ascends the shrouds, and cries out that he sees a castle; upon which the Shipman orders him to steer that way, for it is "a havyn town." On their arrival, the King enquires whence the vessel comes from; and after some objections on the part of the Shipman, who, on account of the King's urgency, accuses him of having "stollyn sū mans wyffe," agrees for the sum of 10 marks to land him at "þe cleyff in þe holy lond;" and, the wind being favourable, they set sail. After a supposed interval, a storm arises, and the Queen makes deep lamentation, calling upon Mary, "flow<sup>d</sup> of womāhed," for help lest they be drowned. Her husband endeavours to comfort her, and bids her trust in Mary, who will save them from perils and pray to God in their behalf; but the Queen is seized with the pains of childbirth, and, bewailing that for lack of "womans help" she shall be lost, gives birth to a child, and calling upon Mary to lead her soul "In manus tuas dñe" expires. Hereupon, the King, much grieved, exclaims that his motherless child will perish for want of proper sustenance, and prays to God for succour, when the Shipman, alarmed at the increasing storm, cries out that the "mast woll all asondyr," and the boy protests that unless they cast out the dead body into the sea they shall sink:

but the King hearing this implores them not to do so, and, pointing to a rock, entreats that they will put the body upon it and the child by her side. The Shipman readily consents, and the King, with tears and kisses, deposits the body of his wife, with her infant by her side, upon the rock, praying to "Mary myld" to be their guide. They then leave the rock, and the Shipman soon announces to the King their arrival at the port he seeks, and, having received the stipulated "styntt," together with a mark each for himself and boy, wishes the King good speed; and Peter enters, exhorting "all creaturs vpon mold" to worship Jesus. The King enquires of him, where he may find Peter the apostle, who replies that he is the person sought, and demands his business; whereupon the King tells him that he has undertaken a pilgrimage from Marseilles, at the instigation of a woman named Mary Magdalen, in order that he may be made a Christian. Peter rejoices at his conversion and questions him as to his belief; when the King answers that he believes in Father, Son, and Holy Ghost, and in Christ's death and resurrection, desiring to be baptized; which ceremony is immediately performed by Peter in the name of the Trinity, the stage direction being "Tunc aspargit illū cū aqua." The new convert prays to be instructed as to his future proceedings, and Peter tells him to labour daily for the attainment of "very experyens," to learn "eloquens" by walking with him, and after a while to visit "pe stacyons," going to Nazareth and Bethlehem, that by his own inspection he may confirm his faith.

By a due exercise of poetical licence, the King's next address to Peter states that it is now full two years since he came

“ Crystl ſvant and you’ to be,” and that, having fulfilled Christ’s law, he intends to return home, and prays Peter’s blessing; which he gives, part in English and part in Latin. During the above scene with Peter it is evident that the ship has remained upon the stage, for the direction that follows is in these words, “ et tunc rex transit ad navem, et d̄ (dicit) rex hold ner Shepman, hold, hold;” and the Mariner, apprized by his boy of being hailed, answers the King, “ A S’ I ken yow of old,” and bids him welcome. No sooner does the King signify his desire to pass over the sea, than the Shipman invites him on board, and, without any stipulation for terms, observes to “ Grobbe,” his boy, that “ þe wynd is nor wast,” and orders him to hoist sail immediately; “ et tunc navis venit ad circū placeā,” when the King, thinking he sees the rock upon which his wife and child were exposed, desires the Shipman to steer thither. His opinion is confirmed by the Shipmaster, who promises to conduct him there speedily, and, on nearing the rock, the King exclaims that his wife and child lie there, fair, pure in colour, and unchanged; and, blessing the Virgin, declares that his wife wakes as from sleep, and is actually alive. The Queen, after addressing the Virgin by various epithets of praise, then turns her lauding to the “ demur Mavdlyn,” by whom, as she declares to the King, she has not only been sustained, but led to the holy land, where she has been baptized by St Peter, seen the cross and sepulchre, and also visited the “ stacyons.” Her husband warmly gives thanks to Jesus, Mary Magdalen, and our Lady, for the recovery of his wife and child; after which the ship rows away from the rock, and the Shipman next informs the King that they are now



past all peril, and actually arrived at the land of Marseilles, so that he may go on shore as soon as he chooses; whereupon the King gives him "x li of nobylls cler," and declares he will ever be his friend.

Here, according to the stage direction, "goth þe shep owt of þe place," and Mary Magdalen enters and pronounces an exhortation to faith and steadfastness under poverty and adversity, declaring, at considerable length, those who are blessed, and concluding with a prayer that he who "for vs dyyd on þe rode tre" may bring all to his bliss. The King and Queen now enter, and, kneeling down, they each salute Mary in terms of high panegyric, the latter declaring that by her holiness herself and child were relieved "on þe rokke of stoñ." Mary welcomes them home to their heritage and people, congratulates the King on having become "Godds oun knyght," and tells him that he fought "for sowle, helth, salve," and has now a knowledge how to come to grace. She then reinstates the King in his possessions, expresses her hopes that she has governed well during his absence, and declares her intention of departing; but is strongly entreated not to leave them. In answer to this request she promises to be their daily "bede woman," that they may live in peace, and rest, and innocence; and prays for the blessing of God upon them, but retains her purpose, and, leaving them, goes into the wilderness. Both the King and Queen express their sorrow at Mary's departure, the latter declaring that now in her "restytt neyther game nor gle;" but the King observes, that, though "nothyng glad" of her going, he must apply himself to the government of his lands, and, in obedience to



the commands of St Peter, erect churches in each of his cities, punish all such as oppose his "feyth," and, defying Mahound and his laws, betake himself entirely to Jesus.

The next scene discovers Mary in the wilderness, who declares her intention of abiding in that "deserte," and there, for the salvation of her soul, and in obedience to the dictates of her conscience, become humble, patient, and charitable, giving herself up to holy contemplation, and renouncing all worldly food, to live solely "be þe fode þ' cōmy<sup>t</sup> from heven on hye."

Without any stage direction or remark in the MS., but evidently from the context, represented as though in heaven, Jesus next delivers a speech, wherein he first expresses his delight at the prayers sent up from his "belovyd frynd," and then orders his angels to bear her up into the clouds, to feed her there with manna, and assure her that no "fyndds frawd" shall deceive her, but that she may enjoy her heavenly repast in perfect security. An angel, addressing Christ by a number of figurative epithets, declares the readiness with which himself and his companions will obey the blissful commands of their lord and descend into the wilderness. The stage direction that follows is very minute and curious; "here xall to (two) angylls desend in to wyl-dyrnefse, & other to xall bryng an oble, opynly aperyng aloft in þe clowdds, þe to benethyn xall bryng Mari, & she xall receyve þe bred, & þan go azen in to wyldyrnefse." Another angel after this informs Mary that "God gretyth" her with heavenly influence and heavenly signs, and will honour and advance her above other virgins; that, although she has built her an humble dwelling in the woods, she shall be received into the

clouds, there to be replenished with “gostly fode” for her salvation. Mary answers, “fiat volūtas tua—I am redy as hē blyssyd wyll isse;” and then follows, “Her xall she be halsyd w<sup>t</sup> angylls w<sup>t</sup> reverēt song.”

“Assumpta est Maria in nu<sup>b</sup> celi gadvēt  
Angeli lavdantes filiū Dei.”

This being done, Mary offers her thanks and praises to God for having, “w<sup>t</sup> melody of angylls shewit” her “glee & game,” and fed her with delicious food.

“An holy prest” is next introduced, who, astonished at the wonders he beholds, mirth and melody in heaven, with angels bright as the lightning, beseeches Jesus, for his “namys sewynne” that he may be favoured “p<sup>t</sup> p<sup>son</sup> to se.” According to the stage direction, he now advances into the wilderness, and discovers Mary at her devotions, addressing her as the favourite of Christ, “swetter þan sugu<sup>r</sup> or cyprefse,” and telling her, that for “xxx wynt<sup>er</sup> & more” he saw not the “joye of Jhüllem” which she has been permitted to see, whereby he knows that she is “of gret p<sup>fy</sup>tnesse,” and beseeches her to shew him of our Lord. Mary replies, that for thirty winters this has been her cell, that three times a day she is borne up into the clouds, experiencing greater joys than tongue can express; that during this period she has never been approached by human creature, but has had intercourse only “w<sup>t</sup> godds angylls bryth;” nevertheless, believing him to be a devout man, and of good conversation, she bids him welcome. He replies that he is “sacryed,” a Christian priest, that angels minister at his celebra-

tion of mass, and that the holy manna of Christ's body is his daily food and sustenance. Mary here tells the Priest that it is her time of ascension, upon which he departs to his cell, and Jesus again appears. He first pronounces that Mary shall be called to the inheritance of eternal life, and then directs his angels to visit the Priest's cell, ordering that he take Christ's body in form of bread and repair to Mary and "hossell" her. The Angels declare their readiness, and those who go to the Priest inform him that they have commands from heaven that he go and "hossyll" Mary. Having put on his vestment, he proceeds on his mission, the Angels attending and bearing lights. The other Angels go to Mary, and, desiring her to be strong and of good heart, announce that she shall that day receive the palm of victory, and with songs of angels be received into heaven. Mary devoutly expresses her obedience to the divine command, when "hic apparet angel<sup>9</sup> et presbit<sup>9</sup> cū corpe dominico;" and the Priest, addressing Mary, informs her that he has brought her the "bred of lyf." Mary receives it with devout gratitude, and kissing the earth, says

"In man<sup>9</sup> tuas Domine  
 Lord w<sup>t</sup> pi grace we wysse  
 Cōmēdo sp̄m meū redemisti me  
 Domine deus veritatē."

The Angels declare that they receive her soul to dwell with them in heaven, and thus conclude, "now lett vs syng a mery song," the stage notice being "gavdent in celis." After this the Priest gives praise and adoration to Jesus, and, having descanted upon Mary's joys in heaven, undertakes the charge of her body, pro-

mising to deliver it to "þe bosshop of þe sete" for interment with due solemnity; and then, addressing the auditory, he informs them that the play is concluded, prays that God may bring them "to hf blysse so brygth," and concludes by calling upon the

[ "—— clerkys w<sup>t</sup> woycys cler  
Te deū lavdam<sup>9</sup> lett vs syng."

The MS. thus terminates, "Explycit originale de Sca Maria Magdalena."

"Yff ony thyng amysse be  
Blame cōnyng and nat me  
I desyr þe redars to be my frynd  
Yff þ<sup>r</sup> be ony amysse þ<sup>t</sup> to amend."

The last extract from the Digby MS., given in the present volume, is a nameless

#### MORALITY,

somewhat imperfect at the conclusion; a circumstance to be regretted, since, however much some portions of the composition are rendered dull and obscure by the introduction of religious dogmas, yet are there other parts that rise so vastly superior to the common standard of similar productions, and discover such decided indications of a master-hand, and really poetic genius, as to excite both concern and surprise that a more equal degree of merit does not pervade the whole piece.

It must however be remembered, that the genius of the writer was necessarily cramped and restrained by the allegorizing nature of the opening portion of the morality, through

which nevertheless there occasionally breaks out natural bursts of feeling and genius; still the entire scene between Lucifer, Mind, Will, and Understanding, is conducted with great and uniform spirit, the character of Lucifer being admirably sustained, and the artful address with which he insinuates his pernicious reasonings is, both in matter and manner, a proof of considerable genius and talent in the writer.

The latter part of the composition is marked by pungent satire and humour, with frequent allusions that shew an intimate acquaintance with the literature, customs, and sayings or proverbs of the time.

The piece opens with the following very minute and curious stage direction, “Fyrst entreth Wysdom in a ryche ppyll cloth of gold, w<sup>t</sup> a mantyll of the same ermyned w<sup>t</sup>in, havynge abought his nek a ryall hood furred w<sup>t</sup> ermyne, vpon his hed a cheveler w<sup>t</sup> browes, a berd of gold of sypres curled, a ryche impiall crowne ther vpon set w<sup>t</sup> riche stonys and perlys, in his left hand a ball of gold w<sup>t</sup> a crosse p<sup>r</sup> vpon, and ī his right hond a ryall scepter, p<sup>o</sup> seyng.”

Wisdom, after an elaborate definition of his name and properties, declares himself to be the second person in the Trinity,

“—————now god now man  
Spowse of the chirche and verray patron  
Wyfe of eche chose sowle thus wysdam began.”

“Here entreth aīa (Anima) as a mayde in a whight cloth of gold gytely purfyled w<sup>t</sup> menyver, a mantyll of blak ther vpon, a cheuelar lyke to Wysdam, w<sup>t</sup> a riche chapetelet lasyd behynde hangyng down w<sup>t</sup> ij knotts of gold & syde tasselys, knelyng down to Wysdam, p<sup>o</sup> seyng.”

Anima (or Soul) says, that from her youth up, she has loved and sought Wisdom, and declares that no creature knoweth the "full exposicion" of his name. To which Wisdom, commencing with these words "Sapiencia specialior est sole," goes on to dilate upon the brightness of his light; and, after extolling the value of Wisdom, adds

" The lengthe of the yerç in my right syde be  
And in my lefte syde richesse ioye and pspite."

Anima prays Wisdom to speak of love, and is answered that his love is admirable, worthy of being embraced by all mankind, and proceeds to give examples of those he loves and the "þrogatyve" of his love, at considerable length, declaring that "angell nor man can tell playnly" what godly love is, that it may be felt and experienced, but cannot be expressed. Anima, after a warm apostrophe to Wisdom, and declaring the advantages of repairing to him, asks

" What may I geve you agayn for this  
O creato' loue of yo' creatur."

To which Wisdom answers,

" Thi clene hert thi meke obeisaunce  
geve me that and I am content."

Anima then beseeches Wisdom to teach her "the scolys of his devenyte;" and in reply, Wisdom commences by warning her not to aspire after knowledge "to (too) excellent," but in humble dread to conform to his will, since the fear of God teacheth sin to flee, and virtues to spring up in the soul. Anima next enquires how she may have knowledge of God, and is answered, by self-knowledge; in proportion to her advancement in which

will be her knowledge of God. She then enquires what is the soul, and is informed, the image of God, that man was made in his likeness, and, till Adam's fall, was the fairest of all creatures. This leads to a demand why souls not then in existence abide the punishment of his offence. To which Wisdom answers, that every descendant of Adam is so "disfigured" by his original sin, as to be "dampnyd to darkenesse," and may in no wise attain to heaven. Anima now enquires how begins that grace which reforms the soul, and brings it to its first state of purity, and is told that Wisdom, *i. e.* Christ, God and man, made an atonement upon the cross for all mankind, from whence arose the seven sacraments, the first of which, *viz.* baptism, cleanseth away original sin, and reforms the soul by faith to the glorious likeness of God eternal. Anima, still pursuing her enquiries, asks of what parts a soul consists, and Wisdom replies, two, sense or fleshly feeling and reason; to the former belong "the v outward wyttys," which, when they are not well governed, lead to sensuality and sin. The operation of reason is next described, and every soul is said to be

"Blak and whyt fowle and fayr verylye,"

black and foul by sin, and whyte and fair

"By knowyng of God by hys reson w'inne."

Anima here calls to her five prudent virgins, whom she designates "the v wyttys of my soule w'inne," who enter "in white kertelys & mantelys w<sup>t</sup> chevelers & chapelyttf, and syng Nigra sū, s3 formosa, filia Ierlem, sicut taberna la Cedar & sicut pelles Salomonis." At the end of this song, Anima observes that she bears the dark shadow of humanity, as the tabernacle of Cedar



is black without, "and winne as the skynne of Salomon full of bewte." Wisdom admonishes all souls that are in a state of grace to take example by the five prudent virgins, and, by keeping themselves from uncleanness, resemble God's image and become his resting place. He then observes that every christian soul hath "Thre myghte," which are applicable to the Trinity; and Mind here replies, that all three are present, Mind, Will, and Understanding. Wisdom desires they will declare their respective significations and properties, and Mind commences by stating, that in the soul she is "the very figure of the deite," and then proceeds to illustrate the properties of the mind and its proper influence upon the conduct, concluding an uninteresting demonstration with these quibbling lines,

" Thus mynde to mynde bryngeth that fauour  
 Thus be mynde of me God I can knowe  
 Good mynde of God it is the fygure  
 And this mynde to haue all cristen owe."

Will next speaks, and claims to be the likeness of the godhead, argues the necessity of "a good wyll" in all things, since "wyll for dede oft is take," but this must be governed by reason, and good will is ever excited in us by God's grace. This laboured, but dull speech, is followed by an address from Understanding, "the iij<sup>de</sup> pte of the soule," demonstrating her great insight into the works of God, and the knowledge thus afforded of his power and goodness, and especially of his love to mankind, "clepyd Charite," for God is indeed Charity,

" And who is in charite in God dwellith he  
 And God that is charite in hym dwelles."

Wisdom now speaks again, illustrating these three great pro-



perties in the soul, as emanations from the three persons of the Trinity,

“Not thre Goddꝛ but on God in beyng;”

and after observing how Faith, Hope, and Charity also spring from this source, thus pointedly proceeds,

“And above all this ye haue fre wyll  
Of that be ware byfore all thyng  
For if that puert all this doth spylle.”

Wisdom then proceeds to caution the soul against three mortal enemies, the world, the flesh, and the devil, to oppose whom reason must be called in aid; and if by her assistance, Mind, Will, and Understanding, consent not,

“—— than suche steryngꝛ be no synne  
Thei do but purge the soule ——”

The address is concluded by an exhortation to fight and obtain the crown of glory, that is, everlasting joy.

The author, having got through the apparently uncongenial task of writing allegory and spiritualizing his subject, now casts off his shackles, and, in the concluding speech of Anima, discovers the following fine vein of poetic feeling,

“Sovereigne lorde I am bounde to the  
Whan I was nought thu made me thus glorious  
Whan I pisshed thurgh synne thu sauyd me  
Whan I was in grett parell thu kept me Xꝑꝛꝛ  
Whan I erryd thu reducyd me Iꝑꝛꝛ  
Whan I was ignoraunt thu taught me truthe  
Whan I synnyd thu correct me Iꝑꝛꝛ  
Whan I was hevy thu confortyd me be ruthe  
Whan I stonde in g<sup>ce</sup>ce thu holdest me that tyde  
Whan I falle thu reiseyst me myghtily  
Whan I go wele thu art my gyde  
Whan I come thu receyvyst me most louyngly

Thu hast anoynted me w<sup>t</sup> the oyle of m<sup>o</sup>ey  
 Thy benefetys lord be innum<sup>o</sup>able  
 Wherfor laude endles to the I crye  
 Recōmendyng me to thi endles powr<sup>o</sup> durable."

"Her<sup>e</sup> in þe goyng out þe v wyttf sing tota pulc<sup>e</sup> es &c, thei goyng  
 before, Aīa next, & hir folowyng Wysdam; & aft<sup>o</sup> h̄y Mynde, Wyll,  
 & Vnderstanding, all iij in whit cloth of gold chevelered &  
 crestyd in on sute; and aft<sup>o</sup> þe song entreth Lucyfer in a deuely  
 aray w<sup>o</sup>ut & w<sup>i</sup>n as a prowde galaunt, seyng thus on this  
 wyse."

In conformity with the examples of his predecessors, the poet  
 makes Lucifer's speech to open with "Out herrowe I rore." He  
 also commences it in a different measure and rythm; but, as the  
 speech proceeds, though the rythm continues, the length of the  
 lines considerably increase. The argument of Lucifer's address  
 is as follows. He commences by lamenting that God hath  
 created man to restore the void once occupied by him; but pro-  
 tests all shall not come there, he will so beset them with tempta-  
 tions. He then proceeds to relate who he is, and the occasion  
 of his fall, declaring his enmity to man, and his unceasing endea-  
 vours to prevent his attaining "that heuynly place;" boasts  
 that he is "as wyly" now as before his fall, knows all the pro-  
 pensities of mankind, and tempts them so sore that many holy  
 men by him are "mosed;" adding that, although man is the  
 most glorious of created beings and the similitude of God him-  
 self, yet, if he listen to his counsel, he will "bryng hym to  
 nought." He then repeats the doctrine before advanced in the  
 dialogue between Wisdom and Anima, that there are three  
 parts in the soul, and, inasmuch as the "Flesh of man" is so un-  
 stedfast, he will there commence his temptations; nevertheless,

since without the consent of the soul there is no deadly sin, he will make suggestions to the Mind, bring the Understanding "to delectacōn," so that the Will shall give confirmation; and then, adds he, "am I seker," and have rule over the soul. He concludes with a vow "to all the devilis of helle" that he will go and make this attempt; but, recollecting his forbidding appearance; declares he will change himself "in to brightnesse," the more easily to beguile and "vertu pve it wykednesse." Accordingly "here Lucypher devoydeth and cōmyth in ageyn as a goodly galaunt;" and it will be remembered that, upon the first appearance of Lucifer, he is described as having "a deuely aray w<sup>t</sup>out & w<sup>i</sup>n as a prowde galaunt," so that he would only have to cast off his outer or devilish dress, and return to the stage ready to personate the gallant. No direction for the entry of Mind, Will, and Understanding, occurs in the MS.; but at this period they come on, Mind saying that his thoughts are "eu<sup>p</sup> on Ihu," and declaring his purpose always to follow his doctrine. Understanding, in like manner, protests that the observance of Christ's laws "is swett<sup>r</sup> to me than the sauo<sup>r</sup> of the rose;" and Will, that his will is God's only; when Lucifer accosts Mind, commencing his address with the following instance of alliterative composition,

" Ye fonnyd Faders founders of foly  
Vt quid hic stat<sup>f</sup> tota die ociosi,"

then declaring such men's dangerous condition, he adroitly charges the devil with imposing this burthensome life of contemplation upon them, concluding thus,

" Mynde mynde syr haue mynde of this."

To this attack Mind simply replies, that

“He is not idyll that w<sup>t</sup> God is,”

a remark so just, that Lucifer at once admits its truth, but artfully observes there is a proper time for all things, as “prayer, fastyng, labo<sup>r</sup>,” and that, when not practised in due season, the deed is no longer good. To illustrate this doctrine, he instances a man who has a wife, children, and servants, with consequent wordly occupations, and asking if it be fitting that, having these duties, he should give himself to prayer and bodily ease, answers the question himself in these words,

“Who so do thus w<sup>t</sup> God is not than  
Martha plesid God gretly thore.”

Mind admirably extricates himself from his difficult position, by answering,

“Ye but Maria plesid hym moche more.”

Lucifer promptly tries to maintain his ground, by observing that Martha, though she pleased least, yet was admitted to everlasting bliss; but Mind, still firm in his faith, answers

“Contemplatyfe lyff is sett before;”

but Lucifer denies this, and referring to Christ himself when “he was man bore,” asks whether he always led a contemplative life; and Mind replying,

“I suppose not be my rela<sup>cion</sup>,”

Lucifer, following up his advantage, boldly asserts that Christ’s life was full of information and example to man, and illustrates this position in some well expressed lines, which he closes by declaring that man ought to pursue the same “vita mixta.” Mind

admits his belief that this is true; and Lucifer, with great spirit and effect, proceeds to point out the privations and hardships of a contemplative life, asserting that some have been driven by it into despair, and some to madness, concluding

“ Wete it wele God is not plesyd w<sup>t</sup> this  
 Leve leve suche syngler besynesse  
 Be in the world vse thyng<sup>f</sup> necesse  
 The cōmon is best exprefse  
 Who clymyth high his ffalle grett is.”

Mind replies that he cannot oppose such reasoning, promising to bear in mind the advice given him. And Lucifer, having recommended him to “thyнке ther vpon, it is yo<sup>r</sup> salua<sup>o</sup>n,” turns to Understanding, and tells him that if he would have real delight he must give over all “syngler deuoc<sup>o</sup>ns,” and his “v witts abrode let sprede.” He then descants upon the advantages of dress, power, and riches, until Understanding allows that he feels pleasure in the contemplation of them, an admission which Lucifer thus lays hold of,

“A ha Sir than thar make a pawsa<sup>o</sup>n,”

and proceeds to argue that salvation is easily obtained by contrition, that God is best pleased “w<sup>t</sup> good wyll,” and concludes his address in the following spirited manner,

“ Leve yo<sup>r</sup> stodyes tho be devyne  
 Yo<sup>r</sup> p<sup>a</sup>yers your pen<sup>a</sup>nce of ipocryt<sup>f</sup> the signe  
 And lede a comown lyff  
 What synne is in mete in ale in wyne  
 What synne is in richesse in clothing fyne  
 All thyng God ordeigned to man to inclyne  
 Leve yo<sup>r</sup> nyse chastyte and take a wyff  
 Better is fayr frute than foule pollu<sup>o</sup>n  
 What seyth Sensualitie to this conclusion.”

Will answers the appeal made to Sensualitie by declaring

*f*

that according to his understanding the reasoning is good, and Lucifer then asserts that the will is free, and ought not to be too much controlled by reason, a doctrine that is readily admitted by Will, who declares his belief that

“ Man may be in the world and be right good.”

Lucifer replies “ ya Sir be Seynt Powle;” but lest any mischief should ensue from his asseveration, he cautions Will not to trust these preachers, for they both flatter and lie, being wolves in sheep’s clothing. Will now surrenders himself a convert to the doctrine he has heard, and protests he “ wyll no more row ageyn the fflode,” but be mery and enjoy himself; a determination that Lucifer pronounces wise, declaring that God loves “ a clene soule and merry,” and assures the trio that if they accord together they cannot but do well. To this advice they indiydually express their assent, and Lucifer tells them to go into the world and examine it well, earnestly endeavour to get riches and freely enjoy them,

“ And eu<sup>o</sup> be mery lett reuell rought.”

A hearty assent is given by each to this counsel in terms of grossness strongly marking their changed feelings, and this is followed by brief indications of their intended course of proceeding, closed by a declaration from Will of indulging in “ lust of lechory,” ending with the following use of an old saying

“ With whye whyppe  
Farewell q̄d I the deuyll is vp.”

The three converts here leave the stage, and Lucifer, now alone, indulges in expressions of pleasure, at the triumph of his sophistry, vaunting thus,

“ Reson I haue made both deff and dūme  
Grace is out and putt a rome.”

And in a similar strain he continues to describe the gradations by which he shall lead his captives from Pride, “ of all synnes hed,” to Covetousness, and thence to Lechery, at which point he says, “ than am I seker the soule is ded.” That soul, exults he, which God made “ incōpable,” I shall debase “ evyn lyke to a ffende of helle,” and with malignant joy indulges in the anticipation of appearing before his unhappy victims at the time of their death, proving their state to be “ dampnable,” and filling them with despair. His speech closes in these words

“ Thus by colours and false gynne  
Many a soule fro hevyn I wyne  
Wyde to go I may not blynne  
With this false boy God geve hym ille g<sup>ce</sup>.”

“ Here he takith a shrewed boy w<sup>t</sup> h<sup>y</sup> & goth his way cryeng.” The last two lines and the direction which follows seem to have no immediate connection with the piece, and perhaps were introduced merely for the purpose of certain stage effects.

Mind and his two companions now enter, the former “ in newe aray,” having bade “ farewele” to perfection, expresses his delight at the change he has made. Understanding exclaims, “ and have herè one as fressh as you,” and boasting that he has “ gete good God wote howe,” bids farewell to conscience, and as to truth, says, “ I lete hym slippe.” Will declares him-

self to be as "jolye" as the rest, so full of delight that he seems to fly, and having tasted lust, bids adieu to chastity, protesting that all his enjoyment is in beauty. Mind states that his especial solace is in the graces and gifts of fortune, and the advantages of noble kindred; Understanding, in hoarding up riches, on which he expatiates with a miser's feeling; and Will declares that his happiness arises from playing the lover's part, which he thus describes,

" It is joy of joyes inestimable  
To halse to kysse the affiable  
A louer is sone pceyvable  
Be the smylyng on me \_\_\_\_\_"

After a conversation between these parties, made up of brief sentences, wherein each makes an unblushing description of his own peculiar vice, not unmixed with some keen strokes of satire, a song is proposed, which they accompany with the following instruments, viz. "a tenor, a mene, and a trebyll."

The song ended, Understanding suggests that each shall relate his condition; and Will, "ashamyd of ryght nought," states that he obtains much worship by procuring for others the patronage and protection of "myghty lorship," and boasts that this is a means of great advantage to him. Understanding uses "jorourry," in other words false swearing, practises "choppe and change wt symonye," and be the case never so true, "wt a quest of myn affye," says he,

" I preve it false I swere I lye;"

adding that this is now the ready way to thrift. Will boasts



that he spends thrice as much as he gets, and that, regardless of money,

Sūtyme I gēve sumtyme thei me,"

concluding with a declaration, that "lust is now common as the i waye."

A conversation, carried on in short sentences, but full of keen satire, upon the great prevalence of the vices before enumerated, now ensues, which Mind terminates by a proposition that their respective retainers shall come in and perform a dance before them, observing that "this wer a disporte." Upon this being agreed to, Will, addressing Mind, intimates that he shall first call in his company or "Meynten<sup>ance</sup>," and the following stage direction ensues, "Here entre vj disgysed in the sute of Mynde, w<sup>t</sup> red berds & lyons rampaunt on hir crests, & iche a warder in his hand, hir menstrall trumpes, eche answere for his name," and Mind calls them forward in the following order, Indignation, Sturdynesse, Malyce, Hastyness, Wrethe, and Discord, "and the vij<sup>th</sup> am I Maynten<sup>ance</sup>." Seven, he observes, is an imperfect number. "Lo her<sup>e</sup> is a gomanry w<sup>t</sup> loveday to dresse," who, according to his description, if "the deuyll had swore it thei wold bere vp falsnesse." This, he next observes, is "the develys daunce," and their attendant minstrels are appropriate; since, he remarks, "tromps" should sound to judgment and battle, concluding thus,

"Blow sett se madam regent  
And daunce ye ladd<sup>e</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> hert<sup>e</sup> ben light  
Lo that other spare this meny. will spende."

Some short and pithy remarks follow by the same interlocutors.

After which Understanding characterizes his retainers as "jourours," who under one hood bear two faces, combining fair speech and false matter, and calls them forward by the title of "the queste of helborn," who ever oppose "the right; and according to the stage direction, "Her<sup>e</sup> entreth vj jorours in a sute gownyd w<sup>t</sup> hood<sup>f</sup> abowte her necks, hatt<sup>f</sup> of Mayntenance ther vpon vysered di<sup>u</sup>sly, her mynstrall a bag pype." As they enter, Understanding thus names the goodly crew, Wronge, Sleight, Doblensse, Falsehed, Ravyne, and Disceyte; and then proceeds,

"Her<sup>e</sup> is the quest of helborn an euyll endyreete  
Thei daunce all this londe hyder and thedyr  
And I Piury yo<sup>r</sup> foundour  
Now daunce on vs all the world doth wonder.

The same sort of brief and sarcastic observations, as occurred in the preceding instance, succeed to the speech by Understanding, at the conclusion whereof, Will remarks, that Maintenance and Perjury having shewed their company of retainers, he will produce Lechery, whose

"— forme is of the stewys elene rybaldry  
The.wene seyseth whan that thei lye  
Of the comon thei synge eche weke by & bye  
Thei may say w<sup>t</sup> tynker I trowe late amende."

"Her<sup>e</sup> entre vj woman in sute disgysed as galaunt<sup>f</sup> & thre as mat<sup>o</sup>nes w<sup>t</sup> wonderfull vysers cōregent, her mynstrallys an horn-pype."

At this place the MS. abruptly terminates, leaving defective

the particular description and properties of Understanding's followers, and the completion of the piece; respecting which conjecture would be but ill applied, and therefore shall not here be attempted.

The nature of the subject and stile of composition evidently bespeak a later origin than the Mysteries which precede it; but as an early specimen of Moralities, it will well reward the enquiring reader for the pains of a careful examination and perusal.

1. The first part of the document discusses the importance of maintaining accurate records of all transactions. It emphasizes that this is crucial for ensuring the integrity of the financial statements and for providing a clear audit trail.

2. The second part of the document outlines the specific procedures that should be followed when recording transactions. This includes the use of double-entry bookkeeping and the requirement to post all entries to the general ledger.

3. The third part of the document discusses the importance of reconciling the accounts regularly. This helps to identify any discrepancies between the recorded transactions and the actual bank statements or other external records.

4. The fourth part of the document discusses the importance of maintaining proper documentation for all transactions. This includes retaining receipts, invoices, and other supporting documents for a period of time that is specified in the relevant regulations.

5. The fifth part of the document discusses the importance of ensuring that all transactions are recorded in a timely and accurate manner. This helps to ensure that the financial statements are up-to-date and reliable.

MYSTERIES.



## CANDLEMAS DAY.

POETA

This solemne ffest to be had in remembraunce  
Of blissed Seynt Anne moder to our Lady  
Whos ryght discent was fro kyngs alyaunce  
Of Davyd ⁊ Solamon witneseth the story  
Hir blissid doughter that callid is Mary  
By Godds pvision an husband shuld have  
Callid Joseph of natur<sup>e</sup> old ⁊ drye  
And the moder vnto Crist that all the world shall save  
This glorious maiden dought<sup>r</sup> vnto Anna  
10 In whos worship this ffest we honour  
And by resemblaunce likenyd unto manna  
Wiche is in tast celestially of savour  
And of Jerico the sote rose floure  
Gold Ebryson callid in pictur<sup>e</sup>  
Chosyn for to bere mankynds savyour  
W<sup>t</sup> a p<sup>r</sup>ogative love eche creature

- These grett thyngs remembred aft<sup>r</sup> our entent  
 Is for to worshippe oure Ladye and Seynt Anne  
 We be comen heder as ſvaunts diligent  
 20 Our pcesse to shewe you as we can  
 Wherfor of bñvolense we p<sup>r</sup>y evy man  
 To have vs excused that we no better doo  
 An other tyme to emende it if we can  
 Be the g<sup>r</sup>ce of God if our cūnyng be ther too  
 The last year we shewid you t̄ in this place  
 How the shepherds of Crists birthe made letifica<sup>õ</sup>n  
 And thre Kyngs that ycome fro pe cuntrees be g<sup>r</sup>ce  
 To worship Ihu w<sup>t</sup> enteer devo<sup>õ</sup>n  
 And now we ppose w<sup>t</sup> hool affec<sup>õ</sup>n  
 30 To pcede in oure mater as we can  
 And to shew you of our Ladies purifica<sup>õ</sup>n  
 That she made in the temple as the usage was than  
 And aft<sup>r</sup> that shall Herowd have tydyngs  
 How the thre Kyngs be goon hoom an other way  
 That were w<sup>t</sup> Ihu t̄ made ther offryng<sup>t</sup>  
 And pmysed Kynge Herowde w<sup>t</sup>out delay  
 To come ageyn by hym this is no nay  
 And whan he wist that thei were goon  
 Like as a wodman he gan to fray  
 40 And cōmaundid his knyghts for to go anoon  
 In to Israell to serche evy towne t̄ cite  
 For all the Children that thei cowde ther fynde  
 Of ij yeers age and w<sup>t</sup>in sparyng neither bonde nor ffree  
 But sle them all either for ffoo or ffrende  
 Thus he cōmaundid in his furious wynde



CANDLEMAS DAY.

5

Thought that Ihu shuld have be oon  
 And yitt he failed of his froward mynde  
 For by Gods p̄viaunce our Lady was in to Egipte gon  
 Friends this p̄cefse we p̄pose to pley as we can  
 50 Before you all here in your presens and  
 To the honor of God our Lady and Seynt Anne  
 Besechyng you to geve us peseable audiens  
 And ye menstrallis shewe sume sport ̄t plesure  
 These people to solas and to do God reverens  
 As ye be appoynted doth yo<sup>r</sup> besy cure

Et tripudiant.

HERODES

Above all kynges under the clowdys cristall  
 Royally I reigne in welthe w<sup>t</sup>out woo  
 Of pleasaunt p̄spyte I lakke non at all  
 Fortune I fynde that she is not my ffoo  
 60 I am Kyng Herowde I will it be knowen soo  
 Most strong ̄t mighty in feld for to fyght  
 And to venquyfshe my enemyes p<sup>t</sup> ageynst me do  
 I am most be dred w<sup>t</sup> my bronde bright  
 My grett goddes I gloryfye w<sup>t</sup> gladnesse  
 And to honoure them I knele up on my knee  
 For thei have sett me in solas from all sadnesse  
 That no conqueroure nor knyght is cōparid to me  
 All tho that rebelle ageyns me ther bane I will be  
 Or grudge ageyns my godds on hyll or hethe  
 70. All suche rebellers I shall make for to flee

And w<sup>t</sup> hard punyfishements putt them to dethe  
 What erthely wretches w<sup>t</sup> pompe and pride  
 Do ageyns my lawes or w<sup>t</sup>stonde myne entent  
 Thei shall suffre woo & peyne thurgh bak & syde  
 W<sup>t</sup> a very myschaunce ther flefshe shalbe all to rent  
 And all my ffoes shall have suche cōmaundement  
 That they shalbe glad to doo my byddyng ay  
 Or ells thei shalbe in woo & myscheff pmanent  
 That thei shall fere me nyght & day  
 80 \*My messenger at my comaundement come heder to me  
 And take hed what I shall to the say  
 I charge the loke abought thurgh all my cuntre  
 To aspye if ony rebells do ageynst our lay  
 And if ony suche come in thy way  
 Brynge hem in to our hygh presens  
 And we shall se them correctid or thei go hens

## WATKYN MESSANGER

My Lord yo<sup>r</sup> cōmaundement I have fulfilled  
 Evyn to the uttermost of my pore power  
 And I wold shew you more so ye wold be contentid  
 90 But I dare not lest ye wold take it in anger  
 For if it liked you not I am sure my deth were nere  
 And therfor my Lord I wole hold my peas

## HEROD

I warne the thu Trayto<sup>r</sup> that thu not seas

\* From hence unto line 104 inclusive is in the original crossed over thus X, apparently being omitted in the representation of the Pageant.

CANDLEMAS DAY.

7

To shewe evy thyng thu knowist ageyns our revēnce

MESSANGER

My Lord if ye have it in your remembraunce  
Ther were iij straunger Kyngs but late in yo<sup>r</sup> p<sup>r</sup>sence  
That went to Bedlem to offre w<sup>t</sup> due obs<sup>r</sup>vaunce  
And p<sup>r</sup>mised to come ageyn by you w<sup>t</sup>out variaunce  
But by ther bonys ten thei be to you untrue  
100 For homward an other way thei doo sue

HEROD

Now be my grett godds that be so full of myght  
I will be avengid upon Israell if thy tale be true

MESSANGER

That it is my Lord my trouth I you plight  
For ye foūde me nev<sup>p</sup> false syn ye me knewe

HEROD

I do p<sup>r</sup>ceyve though I be here in my cheff cite  
Callid Jerlem my riche Royall Town  
I am falsly disceyvid by straunge kyngs three  
Therfor my knyghts I warne you w<sup>t</sup>out dela<sup>ç</sup>ōn  
That ye make serche thurgh out all my region  
110 W<sup>t</sup>oute ony tarieng my wille may be seen  
And sle all tho Children w<sup>t</sup>out excep<sup>ç</sup>ōn  
Of to yeers of age p<sup>t</sup> w<sup>t</sup>in Israell bene  
For w<sup>t</sup>in my self thus I have concluded  
For to avoyde away all interrup<sup>ç</sup>ōn

Sythens thes thre kyngs have me thus falsly deluded  
 As in man<sup>o</sup> by froward collusion  
 And ageyn resorted hom in to ther region  
 But yitt maugre ther herts I shall avengid be  
 Both in Bedlem ⁊ my p<sup>r</sup>vynces evy<sup>o</sup>chone  
 120 Sle all the Children to kepe my liberte

P<sup>r</sup>M<sup>o</sup> MILES

My Lord ye may be sure that I shall not spare  
 For to fulfille yo<sup>r</sup> noble cōmaundement  
 W<sup>t</sup> sharpe sword to perse them all bare  
 In all cuntrees that be to you adiacent

II<sup>o</sup> MILES

And for yo<sup>r</sup> sake to obs<sup>r</sup>ve yo<sup>r</sup> cōmaundement

III<sup>o</sup> MILES

Not on of them all our hands shall astert

III<sup>o</sup> MILES

For we wole cruelly execute your judgement  
 W<sup>t</sup> swerde ⁊ spere to perse them thurgh the hert

## HEROD

I thanke you my knyghts but loke ye make no tarieng  
 130 Do arme yo<sup>r</sup>self in stele shynyng bright  
 And conceyve in yo<sup>r</sup> mynds that I am yo<sup>r</sup> kyng  
 Gevyng you charge p<sup>t</sup> w<sup>t</sup> all yo<sup>r</sup> myght  
 In cons<sup>r</sup>vaçōn of my tytell of ryght

That ye go t̄ loke for myn adv<sup>e</sup>ntage  
 And sle all the Children p<sup>t</sup> come in yo<sup>r</sup> sight  
 Wiche ben w<sup>in</sup> two yeers of age  
 Now be ware that my byddyng ye truly obey  
 For non but I shall reigne w<sup>t</sup> equyte  
 Make all the Children on yo<sup>r</sup> swords to dey  
 140 I charge you spare not oon for m<sup>cy</sup> nor pyte  
 Am not I lord t̄ kyng of the cuntre  
 The crowne of all Jerusalem longith to me of right  
 Who so ev<sup>o</sup> say nay of high or lowe degre  
 I charge you sle all suche p<sup>t</sup> come in yo<sup>r</sup> syght

I<sup>o</sup> MILES

My Lord be ye sure accordyng to yo<sup>r</sup> will  
 Like as ye charge us be streig<sup>t</sup> cōmaundement  
 All the children of Israell doughtles we shall kylle  
 W<sup>in</sup> to yeers of age this is our entent

II<sup>o</sup> MILES

My Lord of all Jurye we hold you for chef regent  
 150 By titell of enheritaunce as yo<sup>r</sup> auncestors befor  
 He that seith the contrary be Mahound shalbe shent  
 And curse the tyme that ev<sup>o</sup> [he] was born

## HEROD

I thanke you my knyghts with hool affeccion  
 And whan ye con e ageyn I shall you avaunce  
 Therfor quyte you wele in feld t̄ town  
 And of all the fondlyngs make a dely<sup>v</sup>aunce

## CANDLEMAS DAY.

Here the Knyghts shall depte from Herowde to Israell ⁊ Watkyn shall  
 abyde seyng thus to Herode

## WATKYN

Now my Lord I beseche you to here my dalyaunce  
 I wold aske you a bone if I durst aright  
 But I were loth ye shuld take ony displesaunce  
 160 Now for Mahounds sake make me a knyght  
 For oon thyng I pmyse you I will manly fight  
 And for to avenge yo<sup>r</sup> quarell I dare undertake  
 Though I sey it my self I am a man of myght  
 And dare live ⁊ deye in this quarell for yo<sup>r</sup> sake  
 For whan I com amonge them for fere thei shall quake  
 And though thei sharme ⁊ crye I care not a myght  
 But w<sup>t</sup> my sharpe sworde ther ribbes I shall strake  
 Evyn thurgh the guttes for anger and despight

## HEROWDE

Be thi trouthe Watkyn woldest thu be made a knyght  
 170 Thu hast be my s<sup>v</sup>⁊<sup>nt</sup> ⁊ messanger many a day  
 But thu were nev<sup>p</sup> p<sup>ro</sup>vid in bataile nor in fight  
 And therfor to avaunce the so sodeynly I ne may  
 But oon thyng to the I shall say  
 Be cause I fynde the true in thyn entent  
 Forth w<sup>t</sup> my knyghts thu shalt take the way  
 And quyte the wele ⁊ thu shalt it not repent

## WATKYN

Now a largeys my Lord I am ryght wele apaid

If I do not wele ley my hed upon a stokke  
 I shall go shew yo<sup>r</sup> knyghts how ye have seid  
 180 And arme my self manly t̄ go forthe on the flokke  
 And if I fynde a yong child I shall choppe it on a blokke  
 Though the moder be angry the child shalbe slayn  
 But yitt I dredde no thyng more than a woman with a rokke  
 For if I se ony suche be my feith I come ageyn

## HEROWDE

What shall a woman with a rokke drive thèe away  
 Fye on the traito<sup>r</sup> now I tremble for tene  
 I have trosted the long t̄ many a day  
 A bold man t̄ an hardy I went thu haddist ben

WATKYNG MESSANG<sup>o</sup>

So am I my Lord t̄ that shalbe seen  
 190 That I am a bold man t̄ best dare abyde  
 And ther come an hundred women I wole not ffleen  
 But fro morowe tyll nyght w<sup>t</sup> them I dare chide  
 And therfor my Lord ye may trust unto me  
 For all the children of Israell yo<sup>r</sup> knyghts t̄ I shall kyll  
 I wyll not spare one butt dede thei shalbe  
 If the ffader t̄ moder will lete me have my wille

## HEROWDE

Thu lurdeyn take hede what I sey the tyll  
 And high the to my knyghts as fast as thu can  
 Say I warne them in ony wyse p<sup>r</sup> blood p<sup>t</sup> thei spille

200 Abought in evy cuntre ⁊ lette for no man

## WATKYN

Nay nay my Lord we wyll let for no man  
 Though ther come a thousand on a rought  
 For yo<sup>r</sup> knyghts ⁊ I will kylle them all if we can  
 But for the wyves that is all my dought  
 And if I se ony walkyng abought  
 I will take good hede tyll she be goon  
 And assone as I aspye that she is oute  
 By my feith into the hous I will go anon  
 And this I pmyse you that I shall nev<sup>r</sup> slepe  
 210 But eu<sup>r</sup> more wayte to fynde the children alone  
 And if the moder come in under the benche I will crepe  
 And lye styll ther tyll she be goon  
 Than manly I shall come out ⁊ hir children sloen  
 And whan I have doñ I shall renne fast away  
 If she founde her child dede ⁊ toke me ther alone  
 Be my feith I am sure we shuld make a fray

## HEROWDE

Nay harlott abyde styll w<sup>t</sup> my knyghts I warne the  
 Tyll the children be slayn all the hool rought  
 And whan thou comyst home ageyn I shall avaunce the  
 220 If thou quyte thee like a man whill thou art ought  
 And if thou pley the coward I put the owt of dought  
 Of me thou shalt neyther have ffee nor adv<sup>an</sup>tage  
 Therfor I charge you the contre be well sought  
 And whan thou comyst home shalt have thi wage



CANDLEMAS DAY.

13

WATKYN

Dis S'e be my trouthe ye shall wele knowe  
 Whill I am oute how I shall aquyte me  
 For I ppos to spare neither high nor lowe  
 If ther be no man wole smyte me  
 The most I fere the wyves will bete me  
 230 Yitt shall I take good hert to me ʒ loke wele about  
 And loke that yoʀ knyghts be not ferre fro me  
 For if I be alone I may sone gete a clought

HEROD

I say hye the hens that thu were goon  
 And unto my knyghts loke ye take the way  
 And sey I charge them that my cōmaudemēt be done  
 In all hast possible w'tout more delay  
 And if ther be ony that will sey you nay  
 Redde him of his lyff out of hand anon  
 And if thu quyte the weel unto my pay  
 240 I shall make pe a knyght aventuros whan pu comyst home

WATKYN

Syr knyghts I must go forth w't you  
 Thus my Lord cōmaunded me for to doñ  
 And if I quyte me weel whill I am amonge you  
 I shalbe made a knyght aventur<sup>o</sup> when I come home  
 For oon thyng I pmyse you I will fight anon  
 If my hert faile not whan I shall begynne  
 The most I fere is to come amonge wemen  
 For thei fight like devells w't ther rokks whan pei spyne

I<sup>9</sup> MILES

Watkyn I love thee for thu art ev<sup>9</sup> a man  
 250 If thu quyte the weel in this grett viage  
 I shall speke to my Lord for the that I can  
 That thu shalt no more be neither grome nor page

II<sup>9</sup> MILES

I wyll speke for the that thu shalt have bett<sup>9</sup> wage  
 If thu quyte the manly amonge the wyves  
 For thei be as fers as a lyon in a cage  
 Whan thei are vroken ought to reve men of p<sup>r</sup> lives  
 Her<sup>e</sup> the Knyghts t̄ Watkyn walke about the place tyll Mary t̄ Joseph  
 be conveid into Egipt.—Dix<sup>t</sup> Angelus

## ANGELUS

O Joseph ryse up t̄ loke thu tary nought  
 Take Mary w<sup>t</sup> the t̄ in to Egipt flee  
 For J̄hu thi sone p<sup>r</sup>suyd is t̄ sought  
 260 By Kyng Herowd the wiche of grete inyquyte  
 Cōmaundid hath thurgh Bedlem cite  
 In his cruell t̄ furyous rage  
 To sle all the children that be in that cuntre  
 That may be founde w<sup>t</sup>in to yeers of age  
 Ther shall he shew in that region  
 Di<sup>u</sup>se myraclis of his high regalye  
 In all ther temples the mawments shall falle down  
 To shew a tokyn towards the ptie  
 This child hath lordship as p̄phets do specific  
 270 And at his comyng thurgh his myghty hond

In despight of all idolatrie  
 Evy oon shall falle whan he comyth into the lond

## JOSEPH

O good Lord of this g<sup>r</sup>acious orden<sup>a</sup>unce  
 Like as thu list for our jorney pvide  
 In this viage with humble attendaunce  
 As God disposeth t̄ list to be our gyde  
 Therfor upon them bothe mekely I shall abide  
 P<sup>r</sup>aying to that Lord to thynk upon us three  
 Vs to p<sup>r</sup>ive wheder we go or ryde  
 280 Towards Egipte from all adv<sup>i</sup>ctie.

## MARY

Now husbond in all hast I p<sup>r</sup>y you go we hens  
 For drede of Herowde that cruell knyght  
 Gentyll spouse now do your diligens  
 And bryng yo<sup>r</sup> asse I p<sup>r</sup>y you anon right  
 And from hens let us passe w<sup>t</sup> all our myght  
 Thankyng that Lord so for us doth pvide  
 That we may go from Herowde p<sup>t</sup> cursid wight  
 Wiche will us devour if that we abide

## JOSEPH

Mary you to do pleasaunce w<sup>t</sup>out ony lett  
 290 I shall brynge forth yo<sup>r</sup> asse w<sup>t</sup>out more delay  
 Ful sone Mary thereon ye shalbe sett  
 And this litell child that in yo<sup>r</sup> wombe lay  
 Take hym in yo<sup>r</sup> armys Mary I you pray

And of yo<sup>r</sup> swete mylke let hym sowke inowe  
 Mawger Herowd t̄ his grett fray  
 And as yo<sup>r</sup> spouse Mary I shall go w<sup>t</sup> you  
 This ferdell of gere I ley up my bakke  
 Now I am redy to go from this cuntre  
 All my smale instruments is putt in my pakke

Et exeant

300 Now go we hens Mary it will no better be  
 For drede of Herowd a paas I wyll high me  
 Lo now is our geer trussid both more t̄ lesse  
 Mary for to plesse you w<sup>t</sup> all humylitie  
 I shall go before t̄ lede forth your asse

Here Mary t̄ Joseph shall go out of þe place t̄ þe Godds shall falle t̄  
 than shall come in the women of Israell w<sup>t</sup> yong children in ther armys  
 t̄ than the Knyghts shall go to them saying as foluyth

I<sup>o</sup> MILES

Herke ye wyffys we be come yo<sup>r</sup> housholds to visite  
 Though ye be nev<sup>o</sup> so wroth nor wood  
 W<sup>t</sup> sharp swerds that redely will byte  
 All yo<sup>r</sup> children w<sup>i</sup>n to yeers age in our cruell mood  
 • Thurgheout all Bethleem to kyller t̄ shed p<sup>o</sup> yong blood  
 310 As we be bound be the cōmaundement of þe kyng  
 Who that seith nay we shall make a flood  
 To renne in the stretis by ther blood shedyng

II<sup>o</sup> MILES

Therfor unto us ye make a delyveraunce  
 Of your yong children and that anone  
 Or ells be Mahounde we shall geve you a myschaunce

CANDLEMAS DAY.

17

Our sharpe swerds thurgh yo<sup>r</sup> bodies shall goon

WATKYN

Therfor be ware for we will not leve oon

In all this cuntre that shall us escape

I shall rather slee them evychoon

320 And make them to lye t̄ mowe like an ape

P<sup>1</sup>MA MULIER

Fye on you traito<sup>r</sup>s of cruell tormentrye

Wiche w<sup>t</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> swerds of mortall violens

S<sup>4</sup>DA MULIER

Our yong children that can no socoure but crie

Wyll slee t̄ devoure in ther innocens

TERCIA MULIER

Ye false traito<sup>r</sup>s. unto God ye do grett offens

To sle t̄ morder yong children p<sup>t</sup> in p<sup>o</sup> cradell slumber

III<sup>a</sup> MULIER

But we women shall make ageyns you resistens

Aff<sup>o</sup> our power your malice to encomber

WATKYN

Peas you folyshe quenys wha shuld ye defende

330 Ageyns us armyd men in this apparaile

We be bold men t̄ the kyng us ded sende

Hedyr into this cuntre to hold w<sup>t</sup> you battaile

P<sup>r</sup> MULIER

Fye upon the coward of the I will not faile  
 To dubbe the knyght w<sup>t</sup> my rokke rounde  
 Women be ferse when thei list to assaile  
 Suche prowde boyes to caste to the grounde

## WATKYN

Avaunt ye skowtys I defye you ev<sup>y</sup>chone  
 For I wole bete you all myself alone

Hic ouidēt pu<sup>o</sup>s

I<sup>r</sup> MULIER

Alas alafse good Gossyppes this is a sorowfull payn  
 340 To se our dere children that be so yong  
 W<sup>t</sup> these Catyves thus sodenly to be slayn  
 A vengeaunce I aske on them all for this grett wrong

II<sup>r</sup> MULIER

And a very myscheff mut come them amonge  
 Whersoever thei be come or goon  
 For thei have killed my yong sone John

III<sup>r</sup> MULIER

Gossippes a shameful deth I aske upon Herowde our kyng  
 That thus rygorously our children hath slayn

III<sup>r</sup> MULIER

I p<sup>r</sup>y God bryng hym to an ille endyng  
 And in helle pytte to dwelle ev<sup>o</sup> in peyn

WATKYN

350 What ye harlotts I have aspied certeyn  
 That ye be traytours to my lord the kyng  
 And therfor I am sure ye shall have an ille endyng

I<sup>α</sup> MULIER

If ye abide Watkyn you ſ I shall game  
 With my distaff that is so rounde

II<sup>α</sup> MULIER

And if I seas thanne have I shame  
 Tyll thou be fellid down to the grounde

III<sup>α</sup> MULIER

And I may gete the within my bounde  
 W<sup>t</sup> this staff I shall make the lame

WATKYN

Yee I come no more ther be Seynt Mahound  
 360 For if I do me thynketh I shall be made tame

I<sup>α</sup> MULIER

Abyde Watkyn I shall make the a knyght

WATKYN

Thu make me a knyght that were on the newe  
 But for shame my trouthe I you plight  
 I shuld bete you bak ſ side tyll it were blewe  
 But be my god Mahounde that is so true

My hert begynne to fayle ⁊ waxeth feynt  
 Or ells be Mahounds blood ye shuld it rue  
 But ye shall lose yo<sup>r</sup> goods as traito<sup>r</sup>s atteynt

I<sup>r</sup> MULIER

What thu javell canst not have do  
 370 Thu ⁊ thi cumpany shall not depart  
 Tyll of our distavys ye have take part  
 Therfor ley on gossippes w<sup>t</sup> a mery hart  
 And lett them not from vs goo

Here thei shall bete Watkyn ⁊ the knyghts shall come to rescue hym ⁊  
 than thei go to Herowde þus saying

I<sup>o</sup> MILES

Honorable prynce of grett apparayle  
 Thurgh Jerlem ⁊ Jude yo<sup>r</sup> wyll we have wrought  
 Full suerly harneysed in armo<sup>r</sup> of plate ⁊ maile  
 The children of Israell vnto deth we have brought

II<sup>o</sup> MILES

Syr to merke yo<sup>r</sup> cōmaundement we lettid nought  
 In the strets of the children to make a flood  
 380 We sparid neither for care nor thought  
 Thurgh Bethlem to shede all the yong blood

## WATKYN

In ffeyth my Lord all the children be dede  
 And all the men out of the cuntre be goon.  
 Ther be but women ⁊ thei crie in evy stede



A vengeance take king Herode for he hath o<sup>r</sup> children sleon  
 And bidde a myscheff take him both evyn t̄ morn  
 For kyllyng of ther children on you thei crie oute  
 And thus goth yo<sup>r</sup> name in all the cuntre about

## HERODES

Oute I am madde my wyttes be ner goon  
 390 I am for the wrokyng of this werke wylde  
 For as wele I have slayn my ffrends as my foon  
 Wherfor I fere deth hath me begyled  
 No<sup>w</sup>stoyndyng syn thei be all defyled  
 And on pe yong blood of Bethlem wrought wo t̄ wrake  
 Yitt I am in no certeyn of that yong child  
 Now for woo myn herte gynneth to quake  
 Alas I am so sorowfull t̄ sett in of sadnes  
 I chille t̄ chever for this horrible chaunce  
 I cōmaunde you all as ye wole stond in my g<sup>o</sup>ce  
 400 Aft<sup>o</sup> this yong kyng to mak good enqueraunce  
 And he p<sup>t</sup> bryngeth me tydyngs I shall hym av<sup>o</sup>nce  
 Now vnto my chamber I purpose me this tyde  
 And I charge you to my p̄cepts geve attendaunce  
 In ony place wher ye goo or ryde  
 What out out allas I wene I shall dey pis day  
 My hert tremblith t̄ quakith for feer  
 My robys I rende a. to for I am in a fray  
 That my hert will brest asunder evyn heer  
 My Lord Mahound I p<sup>o</sup>y the w<sup>t</sup> hert enteer  
 410 Take my soule into thy holy hande  
 For I fele be my hert I shall dey evyn heer

For my leggs ffalter I may no longer stande

Here dieth Herowde ⁊ Symeon shall sey as foluyth \*

SYMEON

Now God that art both lok ⁊ keye  
 Of all goodnese ⁊ goostly gounaunce  
 So geve vs g<sup>ce</sup>ce thi lawys to obeye  
 That we vnto the do no displesaunce  
 Lett thi grace of m̄cifull haboundaunce  
 Vpon me shyne that callid am Symeon .  
 So that I may w<sup>out</sup> ooy variaunce  
 420 Teche thi people thi lawis eūychon  
 From the sterriid hevyn Lord thu list come doune  
 Into the closett of a pure virgyn  
 Our kynde to take for mannys saluaçōn  
 Thi grett m̄cy thu lowe lyst enclyne  
 Lyke as pphetys by g<sup>ce</sup>ce that is divyne  
 Have pphecied of the sythe long afforn  
 It is fulfilled I knowe be ther doctryne  
 And of a chast maide I wote wele thu art born  
 Now good Lord herily I the pray  
 430 Here my requeste grounded vpon right  
 Most blissed Lord lett me neu<sup>p</sup> dey  
 Tyll that I of the may haue a sight  
 Thu art so gloryous so blissed ⁊ so bright  
 That thi p̄sence to me shuld be gret solas  
 I shall not reste but pray bothe day ⁊ nyght

\* At this place in the MS. are inserted the words "Vacat ab hic" shewing that in the representation the remaining part was omitted.

Tyll I may behold o Lord thi swete face

Here shall our Lady come forth holdyng Ihu in hir armys 't sey this language foluyng to Joseph

## MARIA

Joseph my spouse tyme it is we goo  
 Vnto the Temple to make an offrynge  
 Of our swete sone the lawe cōmandeth so  
 440 And ij yonge dowys w<sup>t</sup> us for to bryng  
 Into a prests hands w<sup>t</sup>oute tarieng  
 I shall p<sup>s</sup>ente for an ob<sup>s</sup>uance  
 Our babe so blisshed wiche is but yinge  
 W<sup>t</sup> me to go I pray you make purviaunce

## JOSEPH

Most blisshed spouse me list not to feyne  
 Fayn wold I plesse you w<sup>t</sup> hool affeccion  
 Behold now wyff her<sup>e</sup> are dowys tweyne  
 Of wiche ye shall make an obla<sup>c</sup>ōn  
 W<sup>t</sup> our child of full grett devocion  
 450 Goth forth aforh hertly I you pray  
 And I shall folue voide of p<sup>s</sup>umpcion  
 W<sup>t</sup> true entent as an old man may

Here Maria 't Joseph go toward the temple w<sup>t</sup> Ihu 't ij dowes 't our  
 Lady seith vnto Symeon

## MARIA

Heyll holy Symeon full of grett vertu  
 To make an offryng I gan myself p<sup>r</sup>veye

Of my soueyne sone that callid is Ihu  
 Wt ij yong dowes the lawe to obeye  
 Toward this temple g<sup>ce</sup> list me conveye  
 Of Goddis' sone to make a p̄sentacion  
 Wherefore Symeon hertly I you pray  
 460 Into yo<sup>r</sup> hands take myn oblacion  
 Here shall Symeon receyve of Maria Ihu t̄ ij dowis t̄ holde Ihu in his  
 armys expownyng nūc dimitt<sup>o</sup> t̄c<sup>o</sup> seyng thus

## SYMEON

Welcome Lord excellent of power  
 And welcome Maria w<sup>t</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> sone soueyne  
 Yo<sup>r</sup> oblaçōn of hool herte t̄ enteer  
 I receyve w<sup>t</sup> these dowys tweyn  
 Welcome babe for joye what may I seyn  
 Atwene myn armys now shall I the embrace  
 My prayer Lord was not made in veyn  
 For now I se thy celestiall face  
 Here declareth nūc dimitt<sup>o</sup>  
 O blissed Lord aft<sup>o</sup> thi language  
 470 In parfight peas now lett thy s̄uant reste  
 For why myn eyen have seyn thi visage  
 And eke thyn helthe thurgh my meke request  
 Of the derk dungeon let the gats brest  
 Befor the face of thyn people alle  
 Thu hast brought triacle t̄ bawme of the best  
 W<sup>t</sup> soueygne suger' geyn all bitter galle  
 I mene thi self Lord gracious t̄ benigne  
 That woldest come down from thyn high glorye

Poyson to repelle thi mēcy doth now shyne  
 480 To chaunge thyngs that are transitory  
 Thu art the light ⁊ the hevynly skye  
 To the relevyng of folk most cruell  
 Thu hast brought gladness to our oratorye  
 And enlumyned the people of Israell

Here shall Anna pphetissa sey thus to V<sup>1</sup>gynes

## ANNA PPHETISSA

Ye pure v<sup>1</sup>gynes in that ye may or can  
 W<sup>t</sup> tapers of wex loke ye come forth here  
 And worship this child very God ⁊ man  
 Offrid in this temple be his moder dere

Here Virgynes as many as a man wyll shall holde tapers in ther hands  
 and the first seyth

P<sup>r</sup> V<sup>1</sup>GO

As ye cōmaunde we shal do our dever  
 490 Þ<sup>t</sup> Lord to plese echon for our ptye  
 He makyth vnto us so comfortable chere  
 Þ<sup>t</sup> we must nedes pis babe magnifie

## SYMEON

Now Mary I shall tell you how I ā purposed  
 To worship pis Lord I wil go pcefsion  
 For I se Anna w<sup>t</sup> virgynes disposed  
 Mekly as now to your sonys laudaçōn

## MARIA

Blissed Symeon w<sup>t</sup> hertly affeccōn

As ye hau seyde I concent therto

## JOSEF

In worship of our child w<sup>t</sup> grett devossion  
 500 Abought pe tempill in ordir let vs go

## SYMEON

Ye virgynes alle w<sup>t</sup> feythfull intent  
 Dispose your silfs a song for to synge  
 To worſp this child p<sup>t</sup> is here p̄sent  
 Whiche to mankende gladnes list bryng  
 In tokyn our herts withe joye doth spryng  
 Betwyn myn armys pis babe shalbe born  
 Now ye virgynis to this Lords p̄ysing  
 Syngyth nunc dimitt<sup>o</sup> of whiche I spak afforn

Here shal Symeon bere Ihu in his armys goyng a p̄cession rounde aboute  
 pe tempill t̄ al pis wyle pe virgynis singe nunc dimitt<sup>o</sup> t̄ whan that is  
 don Symeon seyth

## SYMEON

O Ihu chef cause of our welfare  
 510 In yone tapir therebe thyngs iij<sup>o</sup>  
 Wax weck t̄ light whiche I shall declare  
 To pe apporprid by moralite  
 Lord wax betoknyth thyn humanyte  
 And weck betoknyth thy soule most swete  
 Yone lyght I lykene to pe godhede of the  
 Brighter than Phebus for al his fervent hete  
 Pes t̄ m̄cy hau set in the her<sup>o</sup> swete

To slake pe sharpnes o Lord of rigour  
 Very God t̄ man gū togedir mete  
 520 In the tabiracle of thy modrys bower  
 Now shalt pu exile wo t̄ al langour  
 And of mankende t'appese infernall stryff  
 Record of pphets thou shalt be redemptour  
 And singuler repast of eūlastyng lyf  
 My spreys joyen pu art so amyable  
 I am not wery to loke on pi face  
 Our trowe entent let it be acceptable  
 To pe honor of the sheuyd in this place  
 For thy ſuents a dwellȳg pu shalt purchase  
 530 Brighter than berall outhere clere cristall  
 Þe to worship as chef welle of grace  
 On both my knees now don knele I shall

## MARIA

Now Semyon take me my childe p<sup>t</sup> is so bright  
 Chef lodesterre of my felicyte  
 And all p<sup>t</sup> longyth pe lawe of right  
 I shall obeye as it lyth in me

## SYMEON

Þis Lord I take you knelyng on my kne  
 Whiche shall to blisse folk ageyn restore  
 And eke be callid tonne of tranquylte  
 540 To geve hem drynke p<sup>t</sup> hau thrustyd sore

Her she receyveth hir sone þus seyng

MARIA

Now is myn offryng to an ende conveyed  
 Wherefore Symeon hens I wole wende

SYMEON

The laws Mary ful well ye hau obeyed  
 In this tempill w<sup>t</sup> hert t̄ mende  
 Nowe ferwell Lord comfort to all mankende  
 Farwell Maria t̄ Josep̄ on you waytyng

JOSEP̄

Selestiall socour our sone mote you sende  
 And for his high mercy zeve you his blissyng  
 Here Maria t̄ Josep̄ goyng from þe tempill seyng

MARIA

Husband I thanke you of your gentilnes  
 550 Þ<sup>t</sup> ye hau shewed onto me this day  
 W<sup>t</sup> our child most gracious of godenes  
 Let vs go hens hertly I you pray

JOSEP̄

Go forth afforn my own wyf I sey  
 And I shall come aftir stil vpon pis ground  
 Ye shall me fynde plesant at eu<sup>y</sup> assaye  
 To cherysshe you wyf gretly am I bonde

SYMEON

Nowe may I be glad in myn inwarde mende



For I haue seyn Ihu w<sup>t</sup> my bodily eye  
 Wiche on a cros shall bey al menkende  
 560 Slayn by Jew at pe Mount of Calvery  
 And throwe devyn grace here I will pvysye  
 Of blissid Mary howe she shall suffre peyn  
 Whan hir swete sone shall on a rood deye  
 A sharpe swarde of sorow shall cleve hir hert atweyn  
 Anna pphetifsa hertly I prey you nowe  
 Doth your devir t̄ your diligent labour  
 And take these virgynis eūychon w<sup>t</sup> you  
 And teche hem to plesse God of most honour

## ANNA PPHETISSA

Lyke as ye say I will do this hour  
 570 Ye chast virgynis w<sup>t</sup> all humylite  
 Worshipe we Ihu p<sup>t</sup> shalbe our sauour  
 Alle at ones come on and folowe me  
 And shewe ye sūme plesur as ye can  
 In the worship of Ihu our Lady t̄ Seynt Anne  
 Et tripudiant

## POETA

Honorable soueignes thus we conclude  
 Our mater p<sup>t</sup> we haue shewid here in yo<sup>r</sup> p̄sens  
 And though our eloquens be but rude  
 We beseeche you all of your paciens  
 To pdon vs of our offens  
 580 For aft̄ pe sympyll cunnyng that we can  
 This mater we haue shewid to yo<sup>r</sup> audiens

In the worship of our Lady t hir moder Seynt Anne  
 Now of this pore pcesse we make an ende  
 Thankyng you all of yo<sup>r</sup> good attendaunce  
 And the next yeer we be pposid in our mynde  
 The disputaçõn of the docto<sup>r</sup>s to shew in yo<sup>r</sup> p̄sens  
 Wherfor now ye v<sup>3</sup>gynes or we go hens  
 W<sup>t</sup> all yo<sup>r</sup> cumpany you goodly avaunce  
 Also ye menstralles doth yo<sup>r</sup> diligens  
 590 Afore our deptyng geve vs a daunce

FINIS

## THE NAMYS OF THE PLEYERS

The Poeta	Maria
Kyng Herowde	Anna pphetissa
i Knyght	A Virgyn
The ij <sup>o</sup> Knyght	Angelus
The iij <sup>o</sup> Knyght	i <sup>o</sup> Mulier
The iiij <sup>th</sup> Knyght	ij <sup>o</sup> Mulier
Watkyn messanger	iiij <sup>o</sup> Mulier
Symeon the bysshop	iiij <sup>o</sup> Mulier
Joseph	Sm <sup>o</sup> xvij

---

*Jhan Parfre ded wryte thys booke  
 Anno D'ni Mill' mo cccccxij*

## THE CONVERSION OF SAUL.

POETA

Rex glorie kyng omnipotent  
Redemer of pe world by the power divine  
And Maria p<sup>t</sup> pure vyrgyn quene most excellēt  
Wyche bare p<sup>t</sup> blyssyd babe Ihu p<sup>t</sup> for us sufferd payne  
Unto whoys goodnes I do inclyne  
Besechyng p<sup>t</sup> Lord of hys pytous influens  
To p̄serue and govne thys wyrshypfull audyens  
Honorabre frendf besechyng ow of lycens  
To p̄cede our p̄cese we may under yo<sup>r</sup> correcōn  
10 The conūsyon of Seynt Paule as pe byble gyf experyens  
Whoo lyst to rede pe booke Acta Appostolorum  
Ther shall he have pe very notycyon  
But as we can we shall us redres  
Brefly w<sup>t</sup> your fauo<sup>r</sup> begynyng our p̄ces

Here ent<sup>o</sup>eyth Saule goodly besene in pe best wyse lyke an aunterous  
knyth thus sayyng

## SAULUS

- Most dowtyd man I am lyuīg upon the ground  
 Goodly besene w<sup>t</sup> many a ryche garlement  
 My pere on lyve I trowe ys nott found  
 Throw pe world fro pe oryent to pe occydent  
 My fame ys best knowyn undyr pe fyrmamēt  
 20 I am most drad of pepull unyvsall  
 They dare not dyspease me most noble  
 Saule ys my name I wyll p<sup>t</sup> ye notify  
 Whych conspyreth the dyscyplys w<sup>t</sup> thretf t̄ menacf  
 Before pe princf of prestf most hye t̄ noble  
 I bryng them to punyshemēt for ther trespace  
 We wyll them nott suffer to rest in no place  
 For they go abouzte to þche t̄ gyff exemplis  
 To destroye our lawes sinagoges and templis  
 By the God Bellyall I schall make p̄grefse  
 30 Unto the p<sup>n</sup>cf both Caypha and Anna  
 Wher I schall aske of them in suernes  
 To psue thorow all Dammask t̄ Liba  
 And thus we schall soon aft<sup>o</sup> than  
 Bryng them p<sup>t</sup> so do lyff into Jerusalem  
 Both man and child that I fynd of them  
 Her<sup>e</sup> cūmyth Sale to Caypha t̄ Anna p<sup>o</sup>stf of pe tempyll  
 Nobyll þlatf and p<sup>n</sup>cf of regalyte  
 Desyryng and askyng of yo<sup>r</sup> bēnyngne worthynes  
 Yo<sup>r</sup> letters t̄ epystolys of most souente  
 To subdue rebellyous that wyll of frawardnes  
 40 Agaynst o<sup>r</sup> lawes rebell or transgrefse  
 Nor wyll not inclyne but mak obieccōn

To pursue all such I wyll do pteccōn

## CAYPHA

To yo<sup>r</sup> desyer we gyf pfyth sentens  
 Accordyng to yo<sup>r</sup> petycōns that ye make postulaçōn  
 By cause we know yo<sup>r</sup> trewe delygens  
 To psue all tho p<sup>t</sup> do reprobacōn  
 Agayns our lawes by ony redarguaçōn  
 Wherefor shortly we gyf in cōmandment  
 To put down them p<sup>t</sup> be dysobedyent

## ANNA

- 50 And by thes letturs p<sup>t</sup> be most reuerrēt  
 Take them in hand full agre p<sup>o</sup>to  
 Cōstrayn all rebellys by our hole assent  
 We gyf yow full power so to doo  
 (Spare not hardly for frend nor foo  
 All thos ye fynd of p<sup>t</sup> lyfe in thys realme  
 Bounde loke ye bryng them into Jerusalem

Her- Saule resayuyth ther letters

## SAULUS

- Thys pcept here I take in hande  
 To fullfyll aft<sup>o</sup> your wyttf both  
 Wher I shall spare w<sup>i</sup>n pis lande  
 60 Nother man nor woman to pis I make an oth  
 But to subdue I wyll not be loth  
 Now folow me kny<sup>t</sup>ys t̄ suantf trewe  
 Into Damaske as fast as ye can sewe

P<sup>1</sup>M<sup>9</sup> MILES

Unto yo<sup>r</sup> cōmaūdmēt I do obeysaunce  
 I wyll not gaynsay nor make delaçōn  
 But w<sup>t</sup> good mynd t̄ hartly plesaunce  
 I shall yow succede t̄ make pambulaçōn  
 Thorow oute Damaske w<sup>t</sup> all delectaçōn  
 And all thoo rebell t̄ make resystens  
 70 For to oppres I wyll do my delygens

SECŪD<sup>9</sup> MILES

And in me shalbe no neclygens  
 But to thys precept myself I shall applye  
 To do yo<sup>r</sup> behest w<sup>t</sup> all cōuenyens  
 W<sup>t</sup>owt ony frowardnes or ony obstynacy  
 Non shall appere in me but verely  
 W<sup>t</sup> all my mynd I yow insure  
 To resyst tho rebell I wyll do my cure

## SAULUS

Truly to me yt ys grett consolacōn  
 To here thys report p<sup>t</sup> ye do ava<sup>ns</sup>  
 80 For yo<sup>r</sup> sapyencyall wyll I gyf cōmēdaçōn  
 Eu<sup>9</sup> at my nede I haue founde you cōstant  
 But kny<sup>t</sup> t̄ s<sup>uāt</sup> p<sup>t</sup> be so plesaunt  
 I pray yow anon my palfray ye bryng  
 To spede my jurney w<sup>t</sup>owt lettyng

Here goyth Sale forth a lytyll asyde for to make hym redy to ryde the  
 s<sup>uāt</sup> thus seyng

s<sup>2</sup>U<sup>9</sup>

How Hosteler how a peck of otys t̄ a botell of haye  
 Com of apase or I wyll to anoth<sup>9</sup> inne  
 What Hosteler why cōmyst not thy way  
 Hye pe faster I beshrew pi skynne

STABULARY<sup>9</sup>

I am non Hosteler nor nō Hostelers kynne  
 90 But a jentylmanys suāt I p<sup>u</sup> dost know  
 Such crabyysh wordf̄ do aske a blow

SERU<sup>9</sup>

I cry yow mercy S<sup>t</sup> I wyst well sur what ye were  
 Owp<sup>9</sup> a gētylman or a knave me thynkyth by yo<sup>r</sup> physnomy  
 Yf on loke yow in pe face p<sup>t</sup> nev<sup>9</sup> se yow ere  
 Wold thynk ye were at pe next dore byy  
 In good fayth I wenyd yow had bene an Hosteler verely  
 I sye suche another jentylman w<sup>t</sup> yow a barowfull bare  
 Of hors dOUNg t̄ doggf̄ tordf̄ t̄ sych other gere  
 And how yt happenyd a m̄velous chance betyde  
 100 Yo<sup>r</sup> fellow was not suer of foote t̄ yet he went very brode  
 Butt in a cow tord both dyd ye slyde  
 And as I wene yo<sup>r</sup> nose p<sup>9</sup>in rode  
 Yo<sup>r</sup> face was bepayntyd w<sup>t</sup> sowter code  
 I sey neu<sup>9</sup> sych a syzt I make God a vow  
 Ye were so begrymlyd t̄ yt had bene a sow

STABULARI<sup>9</sup>

In fayth p<sup>u</sup> neu<sup>9</sup> syest me tyll pis day

I haue dwellyd w<sup>t</sup> my master thys vij zere t̄ more.

Full well I haue pleasyd hym he wyll not say nay

And mykyll he makyth of me therefore

SERU<sup>9</sup>

110 By my trowth pan be ye changyd to a new lore

A Suand ye are t̄ p<sup>t</sup> a good

Ther ys no better lokyth owt of a hood

STABUL<sup>9</sup>

For soth t̄ a hood I use for to were

Full well yt ys lynyd w<sup>t</sup> sylk t̄ chamlett

Yt kepyth me fro the cold p<sup>t</sup> pe wynd doth me not dere

Nowther frost nor snow p<sup>t</sup> I thereby do sett

SERU<sup>9</sup>

Yea yt ys a dobyll hood t̄ p<sup>t</sup> a fett

He was a good man p<sup>t</sup> made yt I warant yow

He was noth<sup>9</sup> horse ne mare nor yet yokyd sow

Here cōmyth pe fyrst Knyth to pe Stabyl grom sayng

1<sup>9</sup> MILES

120 Now stabyll grom shortly bryng forth away

The best horse for our Lorde wyll ryde

STABY<sup>9</sup>

I am full redy here ys a palfray

There can no man a better bestryde

He wyll cōducte our Lorde t̄ gyde



Thorow the world he ys sure t̄ abyll

To bere a gentyllman he [is] esy t̄ pphetabyll

Here þe Knyth cūmyth to Saule w<sup>t</sup> a horse

17 MILES

Behold S<sup>t</sup> Saule yo<sup>r</sup> palfray ys cōm

Full goodly besene as yt ys your desyer

To take your vyage thorow eu<sup>o</sup>y regyon

150 Be nott in dowt he wyll spede yo<sup>r</sup> mater

And we as yo<sup>r</sup> s<sup>u</sup>ant̄ w<sup>t</sup> glad chere

Shall gyf attendance we wyll nott gaynsay

But folow yow where ye go be nyzt or day

SAULUS

Unto Damask I make my p̄gresyson

To psue all rebellyous beyng froward t̄ obstynate

Agayne our lawes be ony transgresyson

W<sup>t</sup> all my delygens myself I wyll p̄pare

Cōcernyng my purpose to oppres t̄ sepate

Non shall reioyce that doth offend

140 But utterly to repue w<sup>t</sup> mynd t̄ intende

Here Sale rydyth forth w<sup>t</sup> hys s<sup>u</sup>ant̄ about þe place owt of þe p<sup>o</sup>

CAYPHA

Now Saule hath takyn hys w<sup>t</sup>hy wyage

To psue rebellyous of what degre þei be

He wyll non suffer to raygne nor have passage

W<sup>t</sup>in all thys regyon we be in stayn

Wherefor I cōmende hys goodly dygnyte

That he thus alway takyth in hande  
 By hys power to goũne thus all thys lande

## ANNA

We may lyve in rest by hys consolacõn  
 He defendyth us wherefore we be bounde  
 150 To love hym intyrelly w<sup>t</sup> o<sup>r</sup> hartt<sup>t</sup> affecõn  
 And hono<sup>r</sup> hym as champion in evy stounde  
 Ther ys non suche lyuyng upon pe grounde  
 That may be lyke to hym nor be his pere  
 Be est nor west ferre nor nere

## POETA—SI PLACET CONCLUSIO

Fynally of pis staçõn thus we mak a cõclusyon  
 Besechyng thys audiens to folow t̄ succede  
 W<sup>t</sup> all yo<sup>r</sup> delygens pis gen<sup>r</sup>all pcefsyon  
 To understande pis matter we lyst to rede  
 The holy bybyll for pe better spede  
 160 Ther shall we haue pe p<sup>f</sup>yth intellygens  
 And pus we comyt yow to Crystys magnyfycens

Finis istius staçõis et altera sequitur

## POETA

Honorable frend<sup>f</sup> we beseike yow of audyens  
 To here o<sup>r</sup> intençõn t̄ also o<sup>r</sup> prosses  
 Upon o<sup>r</sup> matter be yo<sup>r</sup> fauorable lycens  
 Another pt of pe story we wyll redres

He<sup>o</sup> shalbe breffly shewyd w<sup>t</sup> all o<sup>r</sup> besynes

At thys pagent Saynt Poullys cōuercyon.

Take ye good hede ⁊ therto gyf affecōn

Here comyth Saule rydyng in w<sup>t</sup> hys s<sup>o</sup>uāt<sup>r</sup>

## SAUL

My purpose to Damaske fully I intende

170 To pursewe the dyscypulys my lyfe I apply

For to breke down the chyrchys thus I cōdescende

Non I wyll suffer that [they] shall edyfey

Pchaunce our lawes than myzte therby

And the pepull also turne ⁊ cōuerte

Whych shuld be gret heuynes unto my hart

Nay p<sup>t</sup> shall nott be butt layd apart

Þe prynces haue geuyn me full potestaōn

All p<sup>t</sup> I fynd pei shall nott start

But bounde to Jerusalem w<sup>t</sup> furyous vyolaōn

180 Befor Cesar Caypha ⁊ Annas p̄fentaōn

Thus shalbe subduyd tho wretchys of p<sup>t</sup> lyfe

That non shall injoy nother man chylde nor wyfe

Here comyth a feruent w<sup>t</sup> gret tempest and Saule faulyth down of hys  
horse p<sup>t</sup> done Godhed spekyth in hevyn

DE<sup>9</sup>

Saulē Saulē why dost p<sup>u</sup> me pursue

Yt ys hard to pryke agayns pe spore

I am pe savyo<sup>r</sup> p<sup>t</sup> ys so trwe

Whych made hevyn ⁊ erth ⁊ eche creature

Offende nott my goodnes I wyll pe recure

SAUL<sup>9</sup>

O Lord I am aferd I tremble for fere  
 What woldyst I ded tell me here

DEUS

190 Aryse t̄ goo p<sup>u</sup> wyth glad chere  
 Into the cyte a lyttyll besyde  
 And I shall pe socor in eu<sup>2</sup>y dere  
 That no maner of yll xal betyde  
 And I wyll therfor the puyde  
 By my grete goodnes what p<sup>u</sup> shalt doo  
 Hy pe as fast theth<sup>9</sup> as p<sup>u</sup> must goo

SAUL<sup>9</sup>

O mercyfull God what alyth me  
 I am lame my leggf be take me fro  
 My sygth lykwyse I may nott see  
 200 I can nott tell whether to goo  
 My men hath forsake me also  
 Wheth<sup>9</sup> shall I wynde or whether shall I pas  
Lord I beseeke the helpe me of thy grace

1<sup>9</sup> MILES

Syr we be here to help the in pi nede  
 Wt all o<sup>r</sup> affyance we wyll not seise

SAUL<sup>9</sup>

Than in Damask I pray yow me lede  
 In Godf name accordyng to my pmyse

11<sup>9</sup> MILES

To put forth your hand loke ye drefse  
 Cū on yo<sup>r</sup> way we shall yow bryng  
 210 Into pe cyte w<sup>t</sup>owt taryng

Here the Knyght<sup>f</sup> lede forth Sale into a place <sup>t</sup> Cryst apperyth to An-  
 nanie sayng

DEUS

Ananie Ananie where art pu Ananie

ANANIAS

Here Lord I am here trwly

DEUS

Go thy way <sup>t</sup> make pi curse  
 As I shall assyng pe by myn aduysse  
 Into pe strete qui dicitur rectus  
 And in a certayn house of warantyse  
 Ther shall ye fynd Saule in humble vyse  
 As a meke lambe p<sup>t</sup> a wolf before was namyd  
 Do my behest be nothyng ashamyd  
 220 He wantyth hys syth by my punyshmēt cōstrayned  
 P<sup>r</sup>yeng unto me I assure pu shalt hym fynd  
 W<sup>t</sup> my stroke of pyte sore ys he paynyde  
 Wantyng hys sygth for he ys truly blynyde

ANANIAS

Lord I am aferd for aluay i my mynd  
 I here so myche of hys furyo<sup>9</sup> cruelte

Þ<sup>t</sup> for spekyng of pi name to deth he will put me

DEUS

Nay Ananie nay I assure pe  
He wilbe glad of thy cūmyng

ANANIAS

A Lord but I know of a certayn  
230 That thy seynt<sup>f</sup> in Jerusalem to deth he doth bryng  
Many yllys of hym I haue be kennyng  
For he hath the pour of the p<sup>n</sup>ce<sup>f</sup> alle  
To saue or spylle do which he schall

DEUS

Be nothyng adrad he ys a chosen wefsell  
To me assyngned by my godly eleccōn  
He shall bere my name before the kyng<sup>f</sup> ⁊ chyld<sup>o</sup> of Israell  
By many sharpe shour<sup>f</sup> sufferyng correcōn  
A gret doctor of benyngne compleccōn  
The trwe precher of the hye diuynete  
240 A very pynacle of pe fayth I ensure the

ANANYAS

Lorde thy cōmandmēt I shall fullfyll  
Unto Saule I wyll take my waye

DEUS

Be nothyng i dowte for good nor yll

Farewell Ananie tell Saule what I do say

Et exiat De⁹

## ANANIAS

Blyssyd Lord defende me as pu best may

Gretly I fere hys cruell tyrāny

But to do pi precept myself I shall applye

Here Ananias goth toward Saule

I<sup>9</sup> MYLES

I marvayle gretly what yt doth mene

To se our master in thys hard stounde

250 The wond<sup>9</sup> grett lychtys p<sup>t</sup> were so shene

Smett hym doune of hys hors to pe grounde

And me thow<sup>t</sup> that I hard a sounde

Of won spekyng w<sup>t</sup> voyce delectable

Which was wonderfull myrable

II<sup>9</sup> MYLES

Sertenly thys lyz<sup>t</sup> was ferefull to see

The sperkys of fyer were very feruēt

Yt inflamyd so grevosely about pe coūtre

That by my trewth I went we shuld a ben brēt

But now Serys lett us relente

260 Agayne to Caypha ⁊ Anna to tell pis chaūce

How p<sup>t</sup> befell to us thys greuans

Her Saule ys in contemplaçõn

SAUL<sup>9</sup>

Lord of pi coūfort moch I desyre  
 Ðu myzty p'nce of Israell kyng of pyte  
 Whyche me hast punyshyd as pi presoner  
 That nother ete nor dranke thys dayes thre  
 But gracyos Lord of pi vysytacyon I thanke the  
 Thy s̄uant shall I be as long as I have breth  
 Though I therfor shuld suffer dethe

Here cōmyth Anania to Saule sayeng

ANANIAS

Pease be in thys place t̄ goodly mansyon  
 270 Who ys w'in speke in Crystys holy name

SAUL<sup>9</sup>

I am here Saule cū in on Godd̄ benyson  
 What ys yo<sup>r</sup> wyll tell w'owten blame

ANANIAS

From Almyghty God s̄tanly to the sent I am  
 And Ananie men call me wher as I dwell

SAUL<sup>9</sup>

What wold ye have I pray yow me tell

ANANIAS

Gyfe me yo<sup>r</sup> hand for yo<sup>r</sup> awayle  
 For as I was cōmaūdyd by hys g<sup>r</sup>cyos sentens  
 And bad the be stedfast for p<sup>u</sup> shalt be hayle



For thys same cause he sent me to pi presens  
 280 Also he bad the remember hys hye excellens  
 Be pe same tokyn p<sup>t</sup> he dyd pe mete  
Toward pe cyte when he apperyd in pe strete  
Ther mayst p<sup>u</sup> know hys power celestyall  
How he dysposyth euery thyng as hym lyst  
 No thyng may w<sup>t</sup>stand hys myz<sup>te</sup> essencyall  
 To stond upryght or els down to thryste  
 Thys ys hys pow<sup>r</sup> p<sup>t</sup> may not be myste  
 For who p<sup>t</sup> yt wantyth lackyth a frende  
 Thys ys pe massage p<sup>t</sup> he doth pe sende

## SAULUS

290 Hys marcy to me ys ryght welcom  
 I am ryght glad p<sup>t</sup> yt ys thus

Hic aparebit spūs sc̄s sup eū

## ANANIAS

Be of good chere t̄ p̄fyte jubylac̄ōn  
 Discendet sup te spirytus sanctus  
 Whych hath w<sup>t</sup> hys grace illumyned us  
 Put forth pi hand t̄ goo wyth me  
 Agayne to thy syght here I restore the

## SAULUS

Blyssyd Lord thankys to yow euer bee  
 The swame ys fallyn from my eyes twayne  
 Wher I was blynd t̄ cowlde nott see

300 Lord þ<sup>u</sup> hast sent me my syght agayne  
 From sobbyng ⁊ wepyng I cannot refrayne  
 My pensive hart full of cōtrycōn  
 For my offencē my body shal have punycyon  
 And where I haue used so gret psecucion  
 Of pi descyplys thorow all Jerusalem  
 I wyll [aid] ⁊ defende ther p̄dycacyon  
 That they dyd tech in all pis reme  
 Wherefor Ananie at the watery streme  
 Baptyse me hartely I þe praye  
 310 Among yo<sup>r</sup> nūbyr that I electe ⁊ chosen be may

## ANANIAS

\* On to pis well of mych vertu  
 We wyll us hye w<sup>t</sup> all o<sup>r</sup> delygens

SAUL<sup>9</sup>

Go yow before ⁊ after I shall sewe  
 Laudyng ⁊ praysyng o<sup>r</sup> Lordē benevolens  
 I shall never offend hys myzty magnyfycens  
 But alway observe hys preceptys ⁊ kepe  
 For my gret unkyndnes my hart doth wepe

## ANANIAS

Knele ye doun upon thys grounde  
 Receyuyng thys crystenyng w<sup>t</sup> good intent  
 320 Whyche shall make yow hole of yo<sup>r</sup> dedly woūd  
 That was infecte w<sup>t</sup> venom nocent  
 Yt purgyth synne and fendē pourē so fraudelent

It putyth asyde where thys doth attayne  
In every stede he may not obtayne  
 I crysten yow w<sup>t</sup> mynd full pfyght  
 Reseyuyng yow into our relygyon  
Euer to be stedfast t̄ never to flyt  
But euer constant w<sup>owt</sup> varyacyon  
 Now ys fulfilled all o<sup>r</sup> obseruacyon  
 330 Concludyng p<sup>u</sup> mayst yt ken  
 In noīe patris et filij et s̄ps s̄ci amen

## SAULUS

I am ryght glad as foule on flyte  
 That I haue receuyd pis blissyd sacramēt

## ANANIAS

Com on yo<sup>r</sup> way Saule for nothyng lett  
 Take yow sum cou<sup>o</sup>rth for yo<sup>r</sup> bodyes noryschmēt  
 Ye shall abyde w<sup>t</sup> pe dyscyplys verament  
 Thys many dayes in Damask cyte  
 Untyll pe tyme more pfyt ye may be

## SAULUS

As ye cōmande holy father Ananie  
 340 I full assent at yowr request  
To be gydyd t̄ rulyd as ye wyll have me  
 Evyn at yo<sup>r</sup> pleasur as ye think best  
 I shall not offend for most nor lest  
 Go forth your way I wyll succede  
 Into what place ye wyll me lede

Cōclusyo

## POETA

Thus Saule ys cōuertyd as ye se expres  
 The very trew s̄uant of our Lord Ihu  
 Non may be lyke to hys p̄fyt holynes  
 So nobyll a doctor cōstant t̄ trwe  
 350 Aftyr hys cōūsyon nev̄ mutabyl but still insue  
 The lawys of God to teche euer more t̄ more  
 As holy scriptur tellyd who so lyst to loke p̄fore  
 Thus we comyte yow all to pe trynnyte  
 Conkludyng thys staçōn as we can or may  
 Under pe correccyon of them p̄t letteryd be  
 How be yt unable as I dare speke or say  
 The cōpyler hereof shuld translāt veray  
 So holy a story but w̄t fauorable correccyon  
 Of my fauorable masters of p̄ benygne supplexion

Finis isti⁹ 2<sup>o</sup> staçōis t̄ sequitur tercia

## POETA

360 The myght of the fadir̄ potenciall deite  
 P̄sue thys honorable t̄ wurshypfull cōgregaçōn  
 That here be p̄sent of hie t̄ low degree  
 To understand thys pagent at thys lytyll staçōn  
 Whych we shall p̄cede w̄t all ōr delectaçōn  
 Yf yt wyll plese yow to gyf audyens fauorable  
 Hark wysely therto yt ys good t̄ p̄fetabyl

## PRIM⁹ MILES

Nobyll p̄lat̄ take hede to owr sentens

A wundryfull chaūce fyll ⁊ dyd betyde  
 Unto owr master Saull when he deptyd hens  
 370 Into Damaske p<sup>r</sup>posyd to ryde  
 A muelous lyzt fro thelemēt dyd glyde  
 Whyche smet down hym to grunde both horse ⁊ man  
 W<sup>t</sup> the ferfulest wether p<sup>t</sup> eu<sup>p</sup> in cam

11<sup>9</sup> MILES

It rauysshid hym and his spiritf did benōme  
 A swete dulcet voyce spake hym unto  
 And askyd wherfor he made such psecucion  
 Ageynst hys dyscyplys ⁊ why he dyd soo  
 He bad hym into Damaske to Ananie goo  
 And ther he shuld resevue bapty m truly  
 380 And now clene ageyns owr lawys he ys trwly

## CAYPHA

I am sure thys tale ys not trew  
 What Saule conuertyd from o<sup>r</sup> law  
 He went to Damask for to p<sup>r</sup>sue  
 All the dyscyplys that dyd w<sup>t</sup>draw  
 Fro owr fayth thys was hys sawe  
 How say ye Anna to thys mater pis ys a muelos chans  
 I cannot beleve pt thys ys of assurans

## ANNA

No Caypha my mynde trwly [I] do tell  
 That he wyll not turne in no maner wyse  
 390 But rather to deth put ⁊ expell

All myscreauntf̄ ⁊ wretchys p<sup>t</sup> doth aryse  
 Agaynst o<sup>r</sup> lawes by ony enterpryse  
 Say the trwth w<sup>t</sup> [owt] ony cause frawdellent  
 Or els for yo<sup>r</sup> talys ye be lyke to be shent

## 19 MILES

Ellys owr bodyes may put to payn  
 All p<sup>t</sup> we declare I sye yt w<sup>t</sup> myn ye  
 Nothyng offenyng but trwly do iustyfye

## CAYPHAS

By the gret God I do maruayle gretly  
 And thys be trw p<sup>t</sup> ye do reherse  
 400 He shall repent hys rebellyous treytory  
 That all shal be ware of hys falsnes  
 We wyll not suffer hym to obtayne dowltes  
 For meny pellys p<sup>t</sup> myght betyde  
 By hys subtyll meanys on e<sup>v</sup>y syde

## ANNA

The law ys cōmyttyd to owr aduysmēt  
 Wherfor we wyll not se yt decay  
 But rather uphold yt help ⁊ agmēt  
 That ony reprove to us fall may  
 Of Cesar themprour by nyzt or day  
 410 We shall to such maters harke ⁊ attende  
Accordyng to the lawes our wyttf̄ to spende

[\*Here to ent<sup>o</sup> a Dyvel w<sup>t</sup> thund<sup>o</sup> ⁊ fyre ⁊ to a<sup>v</sup>aūce h̄y sylfe saying as  
 folowyth ⁊ hys spech spokyn to syt downe in a chayre

\* The parts within brackets are by a later hand and inserted on separate leaves.

## BELYALL

Ho ho beholde me pe myzte p'nce of pe p'tf infernall  
 Next unto Lucyfer I am in magestye  
 By name I am nominate pe God Belyall  
 Nō of more myzte nor of more excellencye  
 My powre ys p'ncypall t̄ now of most soferaynte  
 In pe templf t̄ synagogf who deneyth me to honore  
 My busshopf thorow my motyon pei wyl h̄y sone devoure  
 I have movyd my platf Cayphas t̄ Aña  
 420 To psew t̄ put doune by powre ryall  
 Thorow pe sytyes of Damaske t̄ Liba  
 All soch as do worship pe h̄y God supnall  
 Ther deth ys cōspyryd w'towt any faouere at all  
 My busshoppys hathe chosyne won most rygorus  
 Them to psew howse name ys Saulus  
 Ho thus as a God most h̄y in majesty  
 I rayne t̄ I rule oᵛ creaturf humayne  
 With sōrayne sewte sowzte to ys my deyte  
 Mans mynd ys applicant as I lyst to ordeyne  
 430 My law styll encreasyth whereof I am fayne  
 Yet of late I have hard of no newys trully  
 Wherfor I long tyll I speke w't my messēg<sup>o</sup> M<sup>o</sup>curye

Here shall entere anop<sup>o</sup> devyll callyd M<sup>o</sup>cury w't a fyeryng comyng in  
 hast cryeng t̄ roryng t̄ shal say as folowyth

## MERCURY

Ho owzt owzt alas thys sodayne chance  
 Well may we bewayle pis cursyd advēture

## BELYALL

Mercurye what aylyff y<sup>u</sup> tell me thy grevaūce

Ys p<sup>o</sup> any p<sup>t</sup> hath wrowzte us dyplesure

M<sup>o</sup>CURY

Dysplesure inough p<sup>o</sup> of ye may be sure

Our law at lengthe yt wylbe clene doune layd

For yt decayth sore t̄ more wyl I am afraid

## BELYAL

440 Ho how can p<sup>t</sup> be yt ys not possyble

Cōsyder p<sup>u</sup> foole pe long cōtynuance

Decaye q<sup>a</sup> a yt ys not credyble

Of fals tydyngt̄ p<sup>u</sup> makyst here utterance

Behold how the peple hath no pleasaūce

But in syn and to folow our desyere

Pryde t̄ voluptuosyte p<sup>o</sup> hart̄ doth so fyre

Thowze on do swar away from our lore

Yet ys our powre of suche noblyte

To have hym agayne t̄ twoo therfore

450 Þ<sup>t</sup> shal þferre pe prayse of owre maiestye

What ys pe tydyngt̄ tell out let us see

Why arte p<sup>u</sup> amasyd so declare afore us

What fury ys fallyn p<sup>t</sup> troblyth pe thus

## MERCURY

Ho owzt owzte he p<sup>t</sup> I most trustyd to

And he p<sup>t</sup> I thowzte wold haue ben to us most specyall

Ys now of late turnyd t̄ our cruell foo



Our specyall frynd our chosen Saul  
 Ys becōme ſvante to pe hye God e<sup>n</sup>nall  
 As he dyd ryde on our enemyes psecucion  
 460 He was sodenly strykyn by pe hye p<sup>v</sup>ysyon  
 And now ys baptysyd t̄ p<sup>m</sup>ys he hath made  
 Nev<sup>o</sup> to vary t̄ soch grace he hath opteynyd  
 Ð<sup>t</sup> ondowtyd hys fayth from h̄y cannot fade  
 Wherfor to cōplayne I am cōstraynyd  
 For moch by hym shuld we have p̄vaylyd

BELYAL

Ho owzt owzt what haue we loste  
 Our darlyng most dere whom we lovyd moste  
 But ys yt of trowth p<sup>t</sup> p<sup>u</sup> dost here specyfye

M<sup>o</sup>CURY

Yt ys so undowztyd why shuld I fayne  
 470 For thowzte I can do no op<sup>o</sup> but crye  
 Here pei shal rore t̄ crye t̄ þen Belyal shal saye

BELYAL

Owzte pis grevyth us worse pan hell payne  
 Ðe cō<sup>u</sup>syon of synner certayne  
 Ys more payne to us t̄ psecucion  
 Than all pe furyes of pe infernall dongyon

MERCURY

Yt doth not avayl us thus to lament  
 But lett us pvyd for remedy shortlye

Werfor let us both by on assent  
 Go to pe Busshopys t̄ mouē pem pryvelye  
 Þ̄ by some sotyl meanē pei may cause h̄y to dye  
 480 Than shal he in our law make no dysturbaūce  
 Nor hereafter cause us to haue more greuaūce

## BELYAL

Wel sayd M<sup>p</sup>curye thy counsel ys p̄fytable  
 Ho Saul p<sup>u</sup> shalt repent thy unstablenes  
 Thou hadyst ben bett̄ to haue ben cōfyrmaible  
 To our law for thys deth dowltes  
 Yt ys cōspyryd to reward thy falsnes  
 Though on hath dyssayvyd us yet now a days  
 Xx<sup>u</sup> doyth gladly folow oure layes  
 Some by pryde some thorowgh envye  
 490 Ther rayneth thorow my myght so moch dysobedyaūce  
 Ther was nev̄ among crystyans less charyte  
 Than ys at pis howre t̄ as for cōcupysence  
 Rayneth as a lord thorow my violence  
 Glotony t̄ wrath ev̄y man doth devyse  
 And most now ys praysyd my cōsyn coveytyce  
 Cū M<sup>p</sup>cury let us go t̄ do as we have sayd  
 To delate yt any longer yt ys not best

M<sup>p</sup>CURY

To bryng yt abowzt I wolde be wel apayd  
 Till yt be done let us not rest

## BELYAL

500 Go we than shortly let us depte

Hys deth to deuise syth he wyl not reuert

Here pei shal vanyse away w<sup>t</sup> a fyrye flame ⁊ a tēpest]

Here apperyth Saule in a disciplis wede sayeng

## SAULUS

That Lord p<sup>t</sup> ys shaper of see ⁊ of lond

And hath wrowth w<sup>t</sup> hys woord all thynge at hys wyl

Saue thys semely [company] p<sup>t</sup> here syttyth or stonde

For hys meke marcy p<sup>t</sup> we do not spyll

Grant me good Lord thy pleasur to fulfyll

And send me suche speche that I pe trwth say

My entençōns prophitable to move yf I may

Wel belouyd frend<sup>r</sup> there be vij mortall synnes

510 Whych be pvyd pryncypall ⁊ p<sup>r</sup>ncf of prysounes

P<sup>r</sup>de p<sup>t</sup> of bytternes all bale begynnes

Wholdyng all fayth yt fedyth ⁊ foyssounes

As holy scriptur beryth playn wyttnefse

Inicium om̄iū peccatorū sup̄bya est

That often dystroyeth both most ⁊ lest

Off all vyces ⁊ foly p<sup>r</sup>de ys the roote

Humylyte may not rayn nor yet indure

Pyte alak that ys flower ⁊ boot

Ys explyd wher p<sup>r</sup>de hath socour

520 Om̄is qui se exaltat humiliabitur

Good lord gyf us grace to understond ⁊ pseuer

Thys word as p<sup>u</sup> bydyst to fulfyll euer

Whoso in p<sup>r</sup>de beryth hym to hye

W<sup>t</sup> mysheff shalbe mekyd as I mak mensyon

And I therfor assent ⁊ fully certyfy

In text as I tell the trw entencyon  
 Of p̄fyt goodnes ⁊ very locucyon  
 Noli tibi dico in altū sape sed time  
 Thys ys my consell bere the not to hye  
 530 But drede alway synne ⁊ folye  
 Wrath enuy couytys and slugysnes  
Exeūt out of thy syzt glotony ⁊ lechery  
 Vanyte ⁊ vayne glory and fals idylnes  
 Thes be the branchys of all wyckydnes  
 Who p<sup>t</sup> in hym thes vyces do roote  
 He lackyth all grace ⁊ bale ys pe boote  
Lern at myself for I am meke of hart  
Our Lorde to hys ſuantſ thus he sayth  
 For meknes I sufferyd a spere at my hart  
 540 Meknes all vycſ anullyth ⁊ delayeth  
 Rest to soulys yt shall fynd in fayth  
 Discite a me quia mitis sum ⁊ corde humilis  
 Et inuenietſ requiem animis vestris  
 So owr savyo<sup>r</sup> shewyth vs example of mekenes  
 Thorow grace of hys goodnes mekly ys groundys  
 Trwly yt wyll us save fro pe synnes sekenes  
 For pryde ⁊ hys p̄geny mekenes confoundys  
 Quanto maior es tanto humilia te in oībz  
The gretter p<sup>u</sup> art the lower loke thou be  
 550 Bere the nev<sup>p</sup> pe hyer for pi degre.  
 Fro sensualyte of fleshe thyself loke p<sup>u</sup> lede  
 Unlefully therein use not thy lyfe  
 Whoso therein delyteth to deth he must nede  
 It consumyth natur the body sleyth w<sup>o</sup>wt knyf

Also yt styntyth nott but manslawt<sup>o</sup> ⁊ stryf  
 Om̄is fornicator aut im̄ud<sup>o</sup> nō h̄et hereditatem Xi  
 Nō shall in hevyn posses that be so unthryfty  
 Fle fornycaōn nor be no letchour  
 But spare yo<sup>r</sup> speche ⁊ spek nott theron  
 560 Ex habundancia cordis os loquitur  
 Who movyth yt of chastyte louyth non  
 Of pe hart<sup>e</sup> habundans pe tunge makyth locuōn  
 What manys mynde ys laboryd therof yt spekyth  
 That ys of suernes as holy scryptur tetryth  
 Wherfor I reherse thys w<sup>t</sup> myn owyn mowthe  
 Caste viuentes templū Dei sunt  
 Kepe clene yo<sup>r</sup> body from synne uncuth  
 Stabyll yo<sup>r</sup> syght<sup>e</sup> ⁊ look ye not stunt  
 For of a staynte I know at a brunt  
 570 Oculus est nuncius peccati  
 That the iey ys eu<sup>o</sup> pe messenger of foly

s<sup>o</sup>U<sup>o</sup> SAC<sup>o</sup>DOTŪ

Whate ys not thys Saule p<sup>t</sup> toke hys vyage  
 ? Into Jerlm̄ the dyscyplys to opprefse  
 Bound he wold bryng them yf ony dyd rage  
 Upon Cryst pis was hys procefse  
 To pe p<sup>n</sup>ce<sup>t</sup> of p̄stys he sayde dowlles  
 Thorow all Damask ⁊ also Jerlem  
 Subdwe all templys p<sup>t</sup> he founde of them

## SAULUS

Yes staynly Saule ys my pper name

580 That had in powr the full dominion  
 To hyde yt fro you yt wer gret shame  
 And mortall synne as in my opynyon  
 Under Cesar t̄ p̄stf̄ of the relygyon  
 And templys of Jues p̄t be very hedyous  
 Agayns almyghty Cryst pe Kyng so p̄cyous

s<sup>o</sup>U<sup>o</sup> SACERDOTŪ

To Anna t̄ Caypha ye must make yo<sup>r</sup> recourse

SAULUS

Com on yo<sup>r</sup> way t̄ make no delaçōn  
 I wyll yow succede for better or wors  
 To the pryncf̄ of p̄stf̄ w<sup>t</sup> all delectaçōn

s<sup>o</sup>U<sup>o</sup> SACERDOTŪ

590 Holy.p<sup>o</sup>stf̄ of hye potestaçōn  
 Here ys Saule lok on hym wysely  
 He ys another man than he was verely

SAULUS

I am pe s̄vant of Jhesu Almyghty  
 Creator t̄ maker of see t̄ lonnd  
 Whyche ys kyng conctypotent of hevyn glory  
 Chef cōfort t̄ solace both to fre t̄ bonde  
Agayne whos power nothyng may stonde  
Ēpowr he ys both of hevyn t̄ hell  
 Whoys goodnes t̄ grace al thyng doth excell

Recedit paulisp

CONVERSION OF SAUL.

59

CAYPHA

600 Unto my hart thys ys gret admyraçõn  
 That Saule ys thus m̄velously changyd  
 I trow he ys bewytchyd by sum cõiuraçõn  
 Or els the devyll on hym ys avengyd  
 Alas to my hart p<sup>t</sup> yt dessendyd  
 That he ys thus taken fro o<sup>r</sup> relygyon  
 How say ye Anna to thys cõuercyon

ANNA

Full m̄velously as in my cõcepçõn  
 Thys wonderfull case how yt befell  
 To se thys chaunce so sodenly don  
 610 Unto my hart yt doth grete yll  
 But for hys falsnes we shall hym spyll  
 By myn assent to deth we wyll hym bryng  
 Lest p<sup>t</sup> more myschef of hym may spryng

CAYPHA

Ye say very trew we myzt yt all rewe  
 But shortly in thys we must have aduysemēt  
 For thus agayns us he māy nott cõtynew  
 Love of  $\frac{1}{2}$  Lord! Pparentur than of Cesar we may be shent

ANNA

Nay I had leuer in fyer he were brent  
 Than of Cesar we shuld haue dyspleasure  
 620 For sych a rebell and subtile fals treator

## CAYPHA

We wyl cōmand the gatf to be kept abowte  
 And the wallf suerly on euery stede  
 That he may not eskape no wher ouzte  
 For dye he shall I ensuer yow indede

## ANNA

Thys trayto<sup>r</sup> rebellyous evyll mut he spede  
 That doth pis unhappynes agayns all  
 Now evy costodyer kepe well hys wall

S<sup>o</sup>U<sup>o</sup> SACER̃

The gatys be shytt he cannote skape  
 Euy place ys kepte well t̃ sure  
 630 That in no wyse he may tyll he be take  
 Gett owt of pe cyte by ony cōiecture  
 Upon p<sup>t</sup> caytyf t̃ fals trayto<sup>r</sup>  
 Loke ye be auengyd w<sup>t</sup> deth mortall  
 And judge hym as ye lyst to what end he shall

## ANGELUS

Holy Saule I gyf yow monycyon  
 The p<sup>ncf</sup> of Jues entende st̃ayn  
 To put yow to deth but by Goddf p̃vysyon  
 He wyll ye shall lyue longer and optayn  
 And after thy deth p<sup>u</sup> shalt rayng  
 640 Above in hevyn w<sup>t</sup> ou<sup>r</sup> Lordf grace  
 Cōuay yourself shortly into another place



## SAULUS

That Lordſ pleasur eu<sup>p</sup> mut be doun  
Both in hevyn ƒ in hell as hys wyll ys  
 In a beryng baskett or a lepe anon  
 I shall me cōuay w<sup>t</sup> help of the dyscyplys  
 For eūy gate ys shett ƒ kept w<sup>t</sup> multytud of pepull  
But I trust in owr Lord that ys my soco<sup>r</sup>  
To resyst ther malyce ƒ cruell furo<sup>r</sup>

Cōclusyo

## POETA

Thus leve we Saull w<sup>i</sup>n pe cyte  
 650 The gatſ kept by cōmandmēt of Caypha ƒ Anna  
 But the dyscyplys in pe nyzt ou<sup>p</sup> pe wall truly  
As the bybull sayeth dimiserūt eū sūmitteñ i sporta  
 And Saule after that in Jerl̄m vera  
 Joyned hymself ƒ ther accompenyed  
 W<sup>t</sup> pe dycyplys wher pei were unfayned  
 Thys lytyll pagent thus cōclud we  
 As we can lackyng lytturall scyens  
 Besechyng yow all of hye ƒ low degre  
 Owr sympylnes to hold excusyd ƒ lycens  
 660 That of retoryk haue nō intellygens  
 Cōmyttyng yow all to our Lord Jhesus  
 To whoys lawd ye syng Exultet celū laudibus

Finis cōu<sup>o</sup>cōis Sancti Pauli

## MARY MAGDALENE

INPAT<sup>r</sup>

I cōmand sylyns in pe peyn of forfet<sup>r</sup>  
To all myñ audyens þsent general  
Of my most hiest ⁊ mytyest wolūte  
I woll it be knowyn to al pe word vnyv̄sal  
That of heven ⁊ hell chyff rewlar am I  
To wos magnyfycēs nō stondy<sup>t</sup> egall  
For I am soveren of al soverēs subiugal  
On to myñ empere beyng incōpable  
Tyberyus Sesar wos power is potencyall  
10 I am pe blod ryall most of sovente  
Of all empours ⁊ kyngs my byrth is best  
And all regeōūs obey my myty volūte  
Lyfe ⁊ leīn ⁊ goods all be at my request  
So of all sovens my magnyfycens most mytyest  
May nat be agayñ sayd of frend nor of foo  
But all abydyn jugment ⁊ rewle of my lyst

All grace vpon erth from my goodñ cōmy<sup>t</sup> fro  
 And p<sup>t</sup> bryngis all pepell in blysse so  
 For pe most worthyest woll I rest in my sete

## SERYBYL

20 Syr from yo<sup>r</sup> pson growy<sup>t</sup> moch grace

INPAT<sup>r</sup>

Now for p<sup>n</sup> answer Belyall blysse y<sup>r</sup> face  
 Mykyl prosperyte I gyn to porchase  
 I ā wonddyn in welth from all woo  
 Herke p<sup>n</sup> p<sup>v</sup>ost I gyff pe in cōmādmēt  
 All yo<sup>r</sup> pepull p<sup>s</sup>erve in pesabyll pofsefson  
 Yff ony p<sup>r</sup> be to my godds [dis] obedyent  
 Dyssev<sup>o</sup> tho harlott<sup>e</sup> and make to me declaracyon  
 And I xall make all swych to dye  
 Thos p<sup>s</sup>chasse of Crystys incarnacyon

P<sup>V</sup>OST

30 Lord of all Lordds I xall gyff yow informacyon

INPAT<sup>r</sup>

Lo how all pe word obedyat at my domynacyoñ  
 That pson is not born p<sup>t</sup> dare me dysseobey  
 Syrybbe I warne yow se p<sup>t</sup> my lawys  
 In all yo<sup>r</sup> ptys have dew obeysauns  
 Inquere t̄ aske eche day p<sup>t</sup> davnn<sup>e</sup>  
 Yf in my pepul be fovnd ony weryons  
 Cōtrary to me in ony chansse

Or w<sup>t</sup> my goldyn godds groue ore grooth  
 I woll marre swych harlotts w<sup>t</sup> wondor t̄ myschāse  
 40 Yff ony swyche remainy put hem in repreffe  
 And I xall yow releff

## SERYBL

Yt xall be don Lord w'owtyn ony lett or w'owt doth

INPAT<sup>r</sup>

Lord t̄ lad<sup>r</sup> to my law doth lowte  
 Is it not so sey yow all w<sup>t</sup> oñ showte

Here anserry<sup>t</sup> all þe pepul at ons 3a my Lord 3a

So ye froward folks now am I plesyd  
 Sett wyū t̄ spycys to my cōsell full clere  
 Now have I told yow my harts I am wyll plesyd  
 Now lett vs set doñ all t̄ make good chyr

• Here entyr<sup>t</sup> Syr<sup>o</sup> þe fader of Mary Mavdleyñ

SYR<sup>o</sup>

Empor t̄ kyngs t̄ cōquerors kene  
 50 Erllys t̄ barons and knyts þ<sup>t</sup> byn bold  
 Berds in my bow<sup>r</sup> so semely to sene  
 I cōmand yon at onys my hests to hold  
 Behold my pson glysteryn in gold  
 Semely to be syn of all other men  
 Cyr<sup>o</sup> is my name be cleffys so cold  
 I cōmād yow all obedyent to beyn  
 Wo so woll nat in bale I hem bryng  
 And knett swyche caytyfys in knotts of care

- Thys castell of Mavdleyn is at my wylddyng  
 60 W<sup>t</sup> all pe cōtre bothe lesse ⁊ more  
 And Lord of Jhīm who agens me don dare  
 Alle Beteny at my bidyng be  
 I am sett in solas from sȳg sore  
 And sō xall all my posteryte  
 Thus for to leveñ in rest ⁊ ryalte  
 I have here a sone p<sup>t</sup> is to me fvl trew  
 No cōlyar creatu<sup>r</sup> of Godds creacyon  
 To amyabyll douctors full brygth of ble  
Ful gloryos to my syth an ful of delectacyon  
 70 Lazar<sup>9</sup> my son in my refspeccyon  
 Here is Mary ful fayr ⁊ ful of femynyte  
 And Martha ful bevte and of delycyte  
 Ful of womāly merrorys ⁊ of benygnyte  
 Þey have fulfylld my hart w<sup>t</sup> cōsolacyon  
Here is a coleccyon of cyrcūstance  
 To my cognysshon nev<sup>9</sup> swych anothyr  
 As be demonstracyon knett incōtynens  
 Save alonly my lady p<sup>t</sup> was p<sup>r</sup> mother  
 Now Lazar<sup>9</sup> my sonne wheche art p<sup>r</sup> brothyr  
 80 The Lordshep of Jhīm I gyff pe aft<sup>9</sup> my dysses  
 And Mary thys castell alonly an non othyr  
 And Martha xall have Beteny I sey exprefe  
 These gyfts I gravnt yow w<sup>t</sup>owtyn les  
 Whyll p<sup>t</sup> I am in good mind

LAZAR<sup>9</sup>

Most reverent father I thank yow hartely

Of your grett kyndnes shuyd onto me  
 Ye haue gravntyd swych a lyfelod worthy  
 Me to restreyn from all nefsefsyte  
 Now good Lord t̄ hys wyll it be  
 90 Gravnt me grace to lyve to thy plesavns  
 And azens hem so to rewle me  
 Thatt we may have joye w<sup>o</sup>wtyn weryaūs

STABIL.

MARY MA<sup>v</sup>

Thatt God of pes and pryncypall cou<sup>s</sup>sell  
 More swetter is pi name pan hony be kynd  
 We thank yow fathyr for yo<sup>r</sup> gyfts ryall  
 Owt of peyns of pov<sup>t</sup>e vs to onbynd  
 Thys is a p<sup>s</sup>uatyff from streytnes we fynd  
 From worldly labors to my cou<sup>f</sup>ortyng  
 For thys lyfflod is abyll for pe dowtts of a kyng  
 100 Thys place of plesavns pe soth to seye

## MARTHA

O ye good fathyr of grete degre  
 Thus to depte w<sup>t</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> ryches  
 Cōsederyng our lowlynes t̄ humylyte  
 Vs to save from wordly dessetres  
 Ye shew vs poynts of grete jentylnes  
 So mekly to meyntyng vs to yo<sup>r</sup> grace  
 Hey in heuen awansyd mot yow be  
 In blysse to se p<sup>t</sup> Lords face  
 Whan ye xal hens passe

CYR<sup>9</sup>

- 110 Now I reioyse w<sup>t</sup> all my myght  
 To enhance my chyldryn it was my delyte  
 Now wyñ ð spycys ze jentyll knyts  
 Onto pes ladys of jentylnes  
 Here xal pey be s<sup>2</sup>uyd w<sup>t</sup> wyn ð spycys

INPAT<sup>r</sup>

- Syr  $\Phi$ vost ð skryve jugges of my reñ  
 My masseng<sup>9</sup> I woll send into ferre cūtre  
 Onto my sete of Jhñm  
 Onto Herowde p<sup>t</sup> regēt p<sup>r</sup> ondyr me  
 And onto Pylat jugges of pe covntre  
 Myn entent I woll hem teche  
 120 Take hede p<sup>u</sup>  $\Phi$ vost my precept wretyn be  
 And sey I cūmaūd hem as pey wōll be ow<sup>t</sup> wrech  
 Yf p<sup>r</sup> be ony in pe cūtre ageyn my law doth  $\beta$ ch  
 Or ageyn my goddes ony trobyll tells  
 That thus agens my lawys rebels  
 As he is regent and in p<sup>t</sup> reme dwells  
 And holdyth hys crow<sup>n</sup> of me be ryth  
 Yff p<sup>r</sup> be ony harletts p<sup>t</sup> agens me make replycacyō  
 Or ony moteryng agens me make w<sup>t</sup> malynacyō

 $\Phi$ VOST

- Syr of all thys they xall haue informacyō  
 130 So to vphold yowr renov<sup>n</sup> ð ryte  
 Now masseng<sup>9</sup> w<sup>t</sup>owtyn taryyng  
 Have here gold onto pi fe

So bere thes lettys to Herowde pe kyng  
 And byd hem make inqyrans in euery cūtre  
 As he is jugge in p<sup>t</sup> cūtre beyng

## NUNCYUS

Souereñ yo<sup>r</sup> arend it xall be doñ ful redy  
 In alle pe haste p<sup>t</sup> I may  
 For to fullfyll yo<sup>r</sup> byddyng  
 I woll nat spare nother be nyth nor be day  
 Here goth pe maseng<sup>o</sup> toward Herowde

## HEROWDE

140 In pe wyld wanyng word pes all at onys  
No noyse I warne yow for grevying of me  
 Yff yow do I xall hovrle of yowr heds be Mahonds bonf  
 As I am trew kyng to Mahond so fre  
 Help help p<sup>t</sup> I had a swerd  
 Fall doñ ye faytors flatt to pe groond  
Heve of yo<sup>r</sup> heds t̄ hatts I cūmavnd yow alle  
 Stond bare hed ye beggars wo made yow so bold  
 I xall make yow know yo<sup>r</sup> kyng ryall  
 Thus woll I be obeyyd thorow al the word  
 150 And who so wol not he xall be had in hold  
 And so to be cast in carys cold  
 That w<sup>o</sup>kyñ ony wondyr azens my magnyfycēs  
 Behold these ryche rubyys red as ony fyr  
 W<sup>t</sup> pe goodly grene perle ful sett abowgth  
 What kyng is worthy or egall to my pow<sup>o</sup>  
 Or in thys word who is more had in dowl



Than is pe hey name of Herowde kyng of Jh̄m  
 Lord of Alapye Assye ⁊ Tyr  
 Of Abyron Berzaby ⁊ Bedlem  
 160 All thes byn ondyr my gov̄noūs  
 Lo all pes I hold w'owtyn reprobacyon  
 No mā is to me egall saue alonly pe empowr  
 Tyberyus as I haue in p̄vostycacyon  
 How sey pe phylyfsov̄ys be my ryche reyne  
 Am nat I pe grettest gov̄nowr  
 Lett me ondyrstond whatt can ye seyn

## PHELYSOFYR

Soueren ⁊ it plece you I woll expresse  
 Ye be pe rewar of pis regyon  
 And most worthy souereyn of nobylnes  
 170 That eu<sup>9</sup> in Jude barre domynacyon  
 Bott Syr skrepto<sup>r</sup> gevy<sup>t</sup> informacyon  
 And doth reherse it werely  
 That chyld xal remayñ of grete renov̄ñ  
 And all pe word of hem shold magnify  
 Et ambulabūt gentes in lumine et reges  
 In splendore ort<sup>9</sup> tui

## HEROWDE

And whatt seyst thou

SECŪD<sup>9</sup> PHŪ

The same weryfyy<sup>t</sup> my bok as how  
 As pe skrypto<sup>r</sup> doth me tell

- 180 Of a myty duke xal rese ʒ̄ reyn  
 Whych xall reyn̄ ʒ̄ rewle all Israell  
 No kyng azens hys worthynes xall opteyn  
 The whch in profesy hath grett eloquence  
 Non auferetur septrum Juda et dux de  
 Femore eius donec veniat invitend⁹ est

## HEROWD

- A owt owt now am [I] greuyd all w<sup>t</sup> pe worst  
 Ye dastardf ye doggs pe dylfe mote yow draw  
 W<sup>t</sup> fleyyng flapps I byd yow to a fest  
 A swerd a swerd pes lordeyn̄ wer slaw  
 190 Ye langbannf losells forsake ʒe p<sup>t</sup> word  
 Þ<sup>t</sup> caytyff xall be cawth ʒ̄ suer I xall hem slaw  
 For hym many mo xal be marry w<sup>t</sup> morder

I<sup>9</sup> MILES

My souereyn Lord dyssemay yow ryth nowt  
 They ar but folys p<sup>r</sup> eloquens wantyng  
 For in sorow ʒ̄ care sone pey xall be cawt  
 Azens vs pey can mak no dysscenddyng

II<sup>9</sup> MILES

- My Lord all swych xall be browte before yo<sup>r</sup> awdyens  
 And leuyn ondyr yo<sup>r</sup> domynacyon  
 Or ells dāmyd to deth w<sup>t</sup> mortall sentense  
 200 Yf we hem gett ond<sup>p</sup> owr gubernacyon

## HEROWD

Now thys is to me a g<sup>r</sup>cyous exsortacyon

And grettly reioysyth to my spryts indede  
 Thow pes sotts azens me make replycacyon  
 I woll suffer nō to spryng of p<sup>t</sup> kenred  
 Some woys in my lond shall sprede  
 Preuely or pertely in my lond abowth  
 Whyle I haue swych men I nede nat to drede  
 But p<sup>t</sup> he xal be browt ond<sup>o</sup> w<sup>t</sup>owtyn doth

Her<sup>e</sup> cōmy<sup>t</sup> þe Empow<sup>o</sup>s [maseng<sup>o</sup>] yn sayyng to Herowde

MASENG<sup>o</sup>

Heyll prynde of bovntyowsnefse  
 210 Heyll myty Lord of to magnyfy  
 Heyll most of worchep of to exprefse  
 Heyll reityus rewlar in pi regensy  
 My sofereyn Tybery<sup>o</sup> chyff of chyfalry  
 H<sup>t</sup> soueren sond hath sent to yow here  
 He desyrth 3ow t̄ preyy<sup>t</sup> on eche pty  
 To fulfyll h<sup>t</sup> cōmavndmēt and desyr  
 Here he xall take þe lettys onto þe kyng

HEROWD

Be he sekyr I woll natt spare  
 For [to] complyshe h<sup>t</sup> cūmavnddmēt  
 W<sup>t</sup> sharp swerdds to p̄ce þe bare  
 220 In all covntres w<sup>i</sup>n thys regent  
 For h<sup>t</sup> love to fulfyll h<sup>t</sup> intentt  
 Non swych xall from owr handys stertt  
 For we woll fulfyll h<sup>t</sup> ryall juggemēt  
 W<sup>t</sup> swerd t̄ spere to perce thorow þe hartt  
 But Maseng<sup>o</sup> reseyyve thys lett<sup>o</sup> wyth

And ber ytt onto Pylattys syth

MESENG<sup>o</sup>

My Lord it xall be don ful wygth  
In haste I woll me spede

PYLATT

Now ryally I reyne in robys of rychesse  
230 Kyd t̄ knowyn both ny t̄ ferre  
For juge of Jh̄m pe trewth to exprefse  
Ondyr the Empowr Tyber<sup>o</sup> Cesar  
Þ<sup>o</sup>for I rede yow all be warre  
Ye do no þgedyse azen pe law  
For and ze do I wyll yow natt spare  
Tyl he haue jugment to be hangyd t̄ draw  
For I am Pylat prmmyfsary t̄ presedent  
Alle renogal robber jup rowpent  
To put hem to peyn I spare for no pete  
240 My s̄jeaunts semle q<sup>a</sup>t sey ye  
Of pis reheryd I wyll natt spare  
Plesaütly Syrrys avnswer to me  
For in my herte I xall haue pe lesse care

I<sup>o</sup> S<sup>o</sup>INT

As ye haue seyde I hold it for pe best  
Yf ony swych among vs may we know

II<sup>o</sup> S<sup>o</sup>GEAÜT

For to gyf hem jugmēt I hold yt best

And so xall ye be dred of hye t̄ low

PYLATT

A now I am restoryd to felycyte

Her<sup>r</sup> comy<sup>t</sup> pe Emprors Masēg<sup>o</sup> to Pylat

MASĒG<sup>o</sup>

Heyll ryall in rem in robis of rychesse

250 Heyl present pu prynsys pere

Heyl jugge of Jhīm pe treuth to exprefse

Tybery3 pe emprowr sendy<sup>t</sup> wrytyng herre

And prayy<sup>t</sup> yow as yow be hē lov<sup>t</sup> dere

Of pis wrytyng to take avysement

In strenthyng of hē lauys cleyr

As he hath set yow in pe seate of jugment

Her<sup>r</sup> Pylat taky<sup>t</sup> pe lettyrs w<sup>t</sup> grete reverens

PYLAT

Now be Mart<sup>t</sup> so mythy I xall sett many a snare

Hē lawys to strenth in al p<sup>t</sup> I may

I rejoyse of hē renown t̄ of hē wylfare

260 And for pe tydynggs I geyff pe pis gold to day

MASĒG<sup>o</sup>

A lorgeys 3e Lord I crye pis day

For pis is a 3eft of grete degre

PYLAT

Maseng<sup>o</sup> onto my sovereyn p<sup>u</sup> sey

On þe most specyall wyse recūmend me

Her<sup>e</sup> a voydy<sup>t</sup> þe Masengyr<sup>t</sup> t̄ Syr<sup>9</sup> taky<sup>t</sup> hf̄ deth

## SYRUS

A help help I stond in drede

Syknes is sett ond<sup>o</sup> my syde

A help deth wyll aquyte me my mede

A grete God p<sup>u</sup> be my gyde

How I am trobyllyd both bak t̄ syde

270 Now wythly help me to my bede

A thys rendy<sup>t</sup> my rybbys I xall nev<sup>o</sup> goo nor ryde

The dent of deth is hevvar pan led

A Lord Lord what xall I doo pis tyde

A gracyous God have ruth on me

In thys word no longer to abyde

I blys yow my chyldyrn God mot w<sup>t</sup> vs be

Here avoydy<sup>t</sup> Syr<sup>9</sup> sodenly t̄ than sayyng Lazar<sup>9</sup>

[LAZAR<sup>9</sup>]

Alas I am sett in grete hevynesse

Þ<sup>r</sup> is no tong my sorow may tell

So sore I am browth in dystresse

280 In feyntnes I falt<sup>o</sup> for [p] is fray fell

Thys dewresse wyl lett me no longer dwelle

But God of grace sone me redresse

A how my peyns doñ me repelle

Lord w<sup>t</sup>stond p<sup>s</sup> duresse

## MARY MAGLEÿ

The in wytt<sup>r</sup> synez God p<sup>t</sup> eu<sup>r</sup> xal reyne

Be hē help an sowlys sokor  
 To whom it is most nedfull to cūplayn  
 He to brȳg vs owt of ovr dolor  
 He is most mytyest gov̄nowr  
 290 From soroyng vs to restrayne

## MARTHA

A trow I am sett in sorowys sad  
 That long my lyfy may nat indevre  
 Thes g<sup>o</sup>wous peyns make me n<sup>o</sup> mad  
 Vndyr clow<sup>r</sup> is now my fathyr's cure  
 Þ<sup>t</sup> sūtyme was here ful mery t̄ glad  
 Our Lords m̄cy be hē mesure  
 And defeynd hym from peȳns sad

LAZAR<sup>o</sup>

Now systers our fatherys wyll we woll exp̄se  
 Thys castall is ow<sup>o</sup>ys w<sup>t</sup> all pe fee

## MARTHA

300 As hed t̄ gov̄nowr as reson is  
 And on pis wyse abydyn w<sup>t</sup> you wyll wee  
We wyll natt deseuyr what so befalle

## MARIA

Now brothyr t̄ systers welcū 3e be  
 And therof specyally I pray 3ow all

Here xal entyr pe kyng of pe Word pe Flesch t̄ pe Dylfe w<sup>t</sup> pe seuen dedly  
 Synns a bad Angyl and a good Angyl þus seyyng pe Word

[WORD]

- I am pe Word worthyest p<sup>t</sup> euyr God wrowth  
 And also I am pe prymatt portatur  
 Next heueyn yf pe trewth be sowth  
 And that I jugge me to skrypt<sup>r</sup>  
 And I am he p<sup>t</sup> longest xal induer<sup>r</sup>  
 310 And also most of domynacyon  
 Yf I be hys foo woo is abyll to recure  
 For pe whole of fortune w<sup>t</sup> me hath sett hf s<sup>et</sup>ur  
 In me resty<sup>t</sup> pe order of pe metells seuyn  
 Þe whych to pe seuen planytts ar knett ful sure  
 Gold pteyny<sup>t</sup> to pe Sōne as astronemers nevyñ  
 Sylvyr to pe Mone whyte t̄ pure  
 Iryn onto pe Maris p<sup>t</sup> long may endure  
 Þe fegetȳ mcury onto M<sup>o</sup>cury<sup>9</sup>  
 Copyr onto Venus red in h<sup>o</sup> merro<sup>r</sup>  
 320 The frangabyll tyn to Jubyter yf 3e can dyseus  
 On pis planyt Saturne ful of rancur  
 Þe soft metell led nat of so gret puernesse  
 Lo alle pis rych tresor w<sup>t</sup> pe Word doth indure  
 The vij prynses of hell of gret bountosnesse  
 Now who may psume to coñ to my hono<sup>r</sup>

PRYDE

Ye worthy Word 3e be gronddar of gladnesse  
 To pem p<sup>t</sup> dwellyng ondyr your domynacyon

COVETYSE

And who so wol nat he is sone set asyde



When as I Couetyse take mynystracyon

MŪD<sup>9</sup>

- 330 Of p<sup>t</sup> I pray yow make no declaracyon  
 Make swyth to know my sovreynte  
 And pan pey xal be fayn to make supplycacyon  
 Yf p<sup>t</sup> pey stond in ony nesefsyte  
 Here xal entyr þe kyng of Flesch w<sup>t</sup> Slowth Gloteny [t] Lechary

## FLESCH

- I Kyng of Flesch florychyd in my flowers  
 Of deyntys delycyous I have grett domynacyon  
 So ryall a Kyng was neuer borne in bowrys  
 Nor hath more delyth ne more delectacyon  
 For I haue cōfortatywys to my cōfortacyon  
 Dyagalenga ambra t̄ also margaretton  
 340 Alle pis is at my lyst azens alle vexacyon  
Alle wykkyt thyngf I woll sett asyde  
 Clary pepur long<sup>r</sup> w<sup>t</sup> grano<sup>r</sup> paradyse  
 Zenzybyr t̄ synamon at euery tyde  
 To alle such deyntyys delycyus vse I  
 W<sup>t</sup> swyche deyntyys I have my blysse  
 Who woll covet more game t̄ gle  
 My fayer spowse Lechery to halse t̄ kysse  
 Here ys my knyth Gloteny as good reson is  
 W<sup>t</sup> pis plesavnt lady to rest be my syde  
 350 Here is Slowth ano<sup>th</sup>yr goodly of to expresse  
 A more plesavnt cōpeny doth no wher abyde

## LUXURIA

O 3e prynse how I am ful of ardent lowe  
 Wt sparkyllf ful of amerowsnesse  
 Wt yow to rest fayn wold I aprowe  
 To shew plesavns to yo<sup>r</sup> jentylnefse

## FLESCH

O 3e bewtews byrd I must yow kysse  
 I am ful of lofe5 to halse you pis tyde

Here xal entyr þe Prynse of Dylfs in a stage and helle ondyrneth þe  
 stage þ' seyȳg þe Dylfe

## [DYLFE]

Now I prynse pyrhed prykyd in pryde  
 Satan our sovereyn set wt euery cyrcūstāse  
 360 For I am atyred in my tow<sup>r</sup> to tempt you pis tyde  
 As a kyng ryall I sette at my plesavns  
 Wt Wroth [t] Invy at my ryall retynowns  
 The bolddest in bow<sup>r</sup> I bryng to abaye  
 Mānis sowle to besegyn t bryng to obeysavns  
 Ya [with] tyde t tyme I do þ' I may  
 For at hem I haue dysspyte þ' he xold haue þe joye  
 That Lucyfer wt many a legyoun lost for þ' pryde  
 Þe snarf þ' I xal set wher nev<sup>o</sup> set at Troye  
 So I thynk to besegyn hem be every waye wyde  
 370 I xal getyn hem from grace whersoer<sup>o</sup> he abyde  
 That body t sowle xal com to my hold  
 Hym for to take  
 Now my knyghts so stowth

W<sup>t</sup> me ye xall ron in rowte  
 My cōsell to take for a skowte  
 Whytly p<sup>t</sup> we were went for my sake

WRATH

W<sup>t</sup> Wrath or wyhylls we xal hyrre wynne

ENUY

Or w<sup>t</sup> sū sotyllte sett hur in synne

DYLFE

Lo of pan let vs begynne  
 380 To werkyn hur sū wrake

Here xal þe Deywl go to þe Word w<sup>t</sup> h<sup>f</sup> cōpeny

SATAN

Heyle Word worthyest of aboundans  
 In hast we must a cōseyll take  
 Ye must aply yow w<sup>t</sup> all yo<sup>r</sup> afyauns  
 A womā of whorshep owr ſvant to make

MŪD<sup>9</sup>

Satan w<sup>t</sup> my cōsell I wyll þe awanfse  
 I pray þe cū up onto my tent  
 Were þe Kyng of Flesch her w<sup>t</sup> h<sup>f</sup> asemlauns  
 Maseng<sup>9</sup> anon p<sup>t</sup> p<sup>u</sup> werre went  
 Thys tyde  
 390 Sey þe Kyng of Flesch w<sup>t</sup> grete renown  
 W<sup>t</sup> h<sup>f</sup> cōsell p<sup>t</sup> to hym be bowñ

In alle þe hast þ<sup>t</sup> eu<sup>o</sup> they mown  
Cō as fast as he may ryde

MASĒG<sup>o</sup>

My Lord I am yo<sup>r</sup> Svant Sensualyte  
Yo<sup>r</sup> masege to don I am of glad chyr  
Ryth sone in þsens 3e xal hym se  
Yo<sup>r</sup> wyl for to fulfyller her

Here he goth to þe Flesch thus seyng

Heyl Lord in lond led w<sup>t</sup> lykyng  
Heyl Flesch in lust fayyrest to behold  
400 Heyl lord t ledar of empror t kyng  
Þe worthy Word be wey t wold  
Hath sent for yow t yo<sup>r</sup> cōsell  
Satan is sembled w<sup>t</sup> h<sup>f</sup> howshold  
Yo<sup>r</sup> cōuseyl to haue most for a weyle

## FLESCH

Hens in hast þ<sup>t</sup> we þ<sup>r</sup> where  
Lett vs make no lengar delay

## SENSWALITE

Gret myrth to y<sup>r</sup> herts shold you arere  
Be my trowth I dare safly saye

Here comy<sup>t</sup> þe kyng of Flesch to þe Word þ<sup>r</sup> seyng

## [FLESCH]

Heyl be yow soverens lefe t dere  
410 Why so hastely do 3e for me send

MŪD<sup>9</sup>

A we are ryth glad we haue yow here  
 Our coūsell togethyr to cōprehend  
 Now Satan sey yo<sup>r</sup> devyse

SATAN

Serys now ye be set I xal yow say  
 Syr<sup>9</sup> dyyd pis odyr day  
 Now Mary h<sup>r</sup> dowcter p<sup>t</sup> may  
 Of p<sup>t</sup> castel bery<sup>t</sup> pe pryse

MŪD<sup>9</sup>

Sertenly Serys I you telle  
 Yf she in v̄tu styllle may dwelle  
 420 She xal byn abyll to destroye helle  
 But yf yo<sup>r</sup> coūseyll may othyrwyse devyse

FLESCH

Now ze Lady Lechery yow must don yo<sup>r</sup> attendans  
 For yow be flow<sup>r</sup> fayrest of femynyte  
 You xal go desyyr ſvyse t̄ byn at hur atendavns  
 For ze xal sonest ent<sup>r</sup> ze beral of beute

LECHERY

Serys I obey zo<sup>r</sup> coūsell in eche degre  
 Strytt waye pethyr woll I passe

SATAN

Sp̄ts malyngny xal cō to pe

Hyr to tempt in euery plase  
 430 Now alle pe vj p<sup>t</sup> her be  
 Wysely to w<sup>r</sup>ke hyr fawor to w<sup>y</sup>ne  
 To entyr hyr pson be pe labor of Lechery  
 Þ<sup>t</sup> she at þe last may cō to helle  
 How how sp<sup>t</sup>s malyng<sup>r</sup> p<sup>u</sup> wottyst what I mene  
 Cū owt I sey heryst nat what I seye

## BAD ANGYLL

Syr I obey yo<sup>r</sup> cōsell in eche degrēe  
 Strytt waye pethyr woll I passe  
 Speke soft speke soft I trotte hyr to tene  
 I prey pe pertly make no more noyse

Here xall alle þe vij dedly s<sup>y</sup>ns besege þe castell tyll [they] agre to go  
 to Jh<sup>m</sup> Lechery xall entyr þe castell w<sup>t</sup> þe bad Angyl þ<sup>t</sup> seying Lechery

## [LECHERY]

440 Heyl Lady most lawdabyll of alyauñs  
 Heyll oryent as pe sonne in h<sup>f</sup> reflexite  
 Myche pepul be cōfortyd be yo<sup>r</sup> benyng afyauñs  
 Bryter pan pe bornyd is yo<sup>r</sup> bemys of bewte  
 Most debonaring w<sup>t</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> aungelly delycyte

## MARYA

Q<sup>t</sup> psonne be ze p<sup>t</sup> p<sup>s</sup> me comendyd

## LUXURYA

Yo<sup>r</sup> ſvant to be I wold cōþhende

## MARY

Yo<sup>r</sup> debonar<sup>9</sup> obedyans ravysyt me to trankquelyte  
 Now syth ye desyre in eche degree  
 To receyve yow I have grett delectacyon  
 450 Ye be hartely welcū onto me  
 Yo<sup>r</sup> tong is so amyabyll devydyd w<sup>t</sup> reson

## LUXURYA

Now good Lady wyll ze me expresse  
 Why may p<sup>r</sup> no gladdnes to yow resort

## MARY

For my father I haue had grett heuynesse  
 Whan I remēbyr my mynd waxit mort

## LUXURYA

Ya Lady for all p<sup>t</sup> be of good cōfort  
 For swych obusyons may brede myche dysese  
 Swych deseptyons potyt peyñ to exsport  
 Prynt yow in sports whych best doth yow plese

## MARY

460 Forsothe ye be welcū to myn hawdyens  
 Ye be my harts leche  
 Brother Lazar<sup>9</sup> t̄ it be your plezaūs  
 And ze systyr Martha also in substawns  
 Thys place I cōmend onto yo<sup>r</sup> go<sup>v</sup>nēs  
 And onto God I yow betake

LAZAR<sup>9</sup>

Now Systyr we xal do yo<sup>r</sup> intente  
 In thys place to be resydent  
 Whyle p<sup>t</sup> 3e be absent  
 To kepe pis place from wreche

Here taky<sup>t</sup> Mary hur wey to Jhīm w<sup>t</sup> Luxsurya and pey xal resort to a  
 Tav<sup>9</sup>ner p<sup>t</sup> seyng pe Tav<sup>9</sup>ner

TAV<sup>9</sup>NER

470 I am a Tav<sup>9</sup>ner wytty t wyse  
 That wynys haue to sett gret plente  
 Of all pe tav<sup>9</sup>ners I bere pe pryse  
 That be dwellyng w<sup>i</sup>nne pe cete  
 Of wynys I haue grete plente  
 Both whyte w<sup>y</sup>ne t red p<sup>t</sup> [ys] so cleyr  
 Here ys w<sup>y</sup>ne of mawt t malmeseyn  
 Clary w<sup>y</sup>ne t claret t other moo  
 Wyn of Gyldyr and of Gall<sup>f</sup> p<sup>t</sup> make at pe grome  
 Wyn of Wyañ t V<sup>9</sup>nage I seye also  
 480 Ther be no bett<sup>9</sup> as ferre as 3e can goo

## LUXSURYA

Lo Lady pe comfort t pe sokowr  
 Go we ner t take a tast  
 Thys xal bryng yo<sup>r</sup> spryts to fawor  
 Tav<sup>9</sup>ner bryng vs of pe f<sup>y</sup>nest pu hast

TAV<sup>9</sup>NER

Here Lady is wyne a repast



To man ⁊ womā a good restoratyff  
 Ye xall nat thynk yo<sup>r</sup> mony spent in wast  
 From stodyys ⁊ heuynes it woll you relyff

## MARY

I wys 3e seye soth 3e grome of blysse  
 490 To me 3e be cowrtes ⁊ kynde  
 Here xal entyr a galavnt þ<sup>s</sup> seyyng

## GALAŪT

Hof hof hof a frysch galaūt  
 Ware of thryft ley p<sup>t</sup> adoune  
 What wene 3e Syrrys p<sup>t</sup> I were a marchant  
 Becavse p<sup>t</sup> I am new come to touñ  
 W<sup>t</sup> sū praty tappyster wold I fayne rownd  
 I haue a shert of Reyñ w<sup>t</sup> slevys pencaūt  
 A lase of sylke for my Lady constant  
 A how she is bewtefull ⁊ ressplendant  
 Whan I am from hyr þsens Lord how I syhe  
 500 I wol awye sovereyns ⁊ socetts I dysdene  
 In wynt<sup>o</sup> a stomachyr in som<sup>o</sup> nō at tal  
 My dobelet ⁊ my hossys eu<sup>o</sup> together abyde  
 I woll or euen be shavyn for to seme 3yng  
 W<sup>t</sup> her a3en pe her<sup>e</sup> I love mych pleyyng  
 That maky<sup>t</sup> me ilegāt ⁊ lusty in lykyng  
 Thus I lefe in pis word I do it for no pryde

## LUXSURYA

Lady pis mā is for 3ow as I se can

To sett yow in sportts ⁊ talkyng pis tyde

MARY

Cal hym in Tavner as ye my loue wyll han  
510 And we woll make ful mery yf he wolle abyde

TAVNER

How how my mastyr Coryosyte

CORYOSTE

What is yo' wyll Syr what wyl ze w<sup>t</sup> me

TAVNER

Her ar jentyll womē desyer yo' þsens to se  
And for to drynk w<sup>t</sup> yow thys tyde

CORYOSTE

A dere dewchesse my daysys iee  
Splendaūt of color most of femynyte  
Yo' sofreyne colo<sup>r</sup> set w<sup>t</sup> synseryte  
Cōseder my loue into your alye  
Or ells I am smet w<sup>t</sup> peyns of pplexite

MARI

520 Why S<sup>r</sup> wene ze p<sup>t</sup> I were a kelle

CORIOSTE

Nay prenses pde ye be my herts hele  
So wold to God ye wold my loue fele

MARI

Q<sup>u</sup>t cavse p<sup>t</sup> ye love me so sodenly

CURIOSTE

Onedys I mvst myn own Lady  
 Yo<sup>r</sup> pson itt<sup>s</sup> so womāly  
 I can nat refreyn me swete lelly

MARI

S<sup>r</sup> curtesy doth it yow lere

CORIOSTE

Now g<sup>o</sup>cyous gost w<sup>t</sup>owtyn pere  
 Mych nort<sup>r</sup> is p<sup>t</sup> ze coñe  
 530 But wol yow dauns my own dere

MARI

S<sup>r</sup> I asent in good man<sup>?</sup>  
 Go ze before I sue you ner<sup>r</sup>  
 For a mā at alle tymys bery<sup>t</sup> reverens

CORISTE

Now be my trowth ye be w<sup>t</sup> other teñ  
 Felle apese Tav<sup>n</sup>ner let vs señ  
 Sopps in wyne how love ze

MARI

As ye don so doth me  
 I am ryth glad p<sup>t</sup> met we be

My love in yow gȳny<sup>t</sup> to close

## CORYOST

540 Now derlyng dere wol yow do be my rede  
 We haue dronkyn ȓ ete lytyl brede  
 Wyll we walk to another stede

## MARI

Euyn at yo<sup>r</sup> wyl my dere derlyng  
 Thow ȓe wyl go to pe words eynd  
 I wol nev<sup>o</sup> from yow wynd  
 To dye for yo<sup>r</sup> sake

Here xal Mary ȓ pe Galent auoyd ȓ pe bad Angyll goth to pe Word pe  
 Flesch ȓ pe Dylfe p<sup>r</sup> sayyng pe bad Angyl

## BAD ANGYL

A lorges a lorges Lordds alle at onys  
 Ye haue a ſvāt fayr ȓ afyabyll  
 For she is fallyn in ovr grogly gromys  
 550 Ya Pryde callyd Corioste to hur is ful lavdabyll  
 And to hur he is most preyseabyll  
 For she hath graūtyd hym al hȓ bone  
 She thynky<sup>t</sup> hȓ pson so amyabyll  
 To her syte he is semelyar pan ony kyng in trone

DIABL<sup>o</sup>

A how I tremyl ȓ trott for pese tydyngs  
 She is a sovyn ſvant p<sup>t</sup> hath hur fet in sȳne  
 Go thow agayn ȓ ew<sup>r</sup> be hur gyde

Þe lavdabyll lyfe of lecherry let hur neu<sup>o</sup> lynne  
 For of hur al helle xal make reioysseyng

Here goth þe bad Angyl to Maria agayn

REX DIABOL<sup>o</sup>

560 Farewell farewell 3e to nobyl Kyngs pis tyde  
 For hom̃ in haste I woll me dresse

MŪD<sup>o</sup>

Farewell Satan prynsse of pryde

FLESCH

Farewell semyest all sorowys to sefse

Here xal Satan go hom to hē stage t̃ Mari xal entyr into þe place alone  
 save þe bad Angyl t̃ al þe seuen dedly synnes xal be cōveyyd into þe  
 howse of Symont Leprevs þey xal be arrayyd lyke vij dylfs t̃ kept crosse  
 Mari xal be in an erbyr þ<sup>s</sup> seyyng

MARI

A God be w<sup>t</sup> my valentyne  
 My byrd swetyng my lovys so dere  
 For þey be bote for a blossom of blysse  
 Me mervelly<sup>t</sup> sore þey be nat here  
 But I woll restyn in p<sup>s</sup> erbyr  
 Amons thes bamys þcyus of prysse  
 570 Tyll som lov<sup>o</sup> wol apere  
That me is wont to halse t̃ kysse

Her xal Mary lye doũ t̃ slepe in þe erbyr

## SYMON LEPRUS

Thys day holly I pot in remēberouns  
 To solas my gests to my pow<sup>r</sup>  
 I haue ordeynyd a dyner of substawns  
 My chyff freyndys p<sup>r</sup>w<sup>t</sup> to chyre  
 Into pe sete I woll apere  
 For my gests to make porvyawns  
 For tyme dray<sup>t</sup> ny to go to dyn<sup>o</sup>  
 And my offycyrs be redy w<sup>t</sup> p<sup>r</sup> ordynowñs  
 580 So wold to God I myte have aqueynta<sup>ns</sup>  
 Of pe profy<sup>th</sup> of trew p<sup>r</sup>fytnesse  
 To come to my place t̄ porvyau<sup>nce</sup>  
 It wold rejoyse my hert in grett gladnesse  
 For pe report of hys hye nobyllnesse  
 Renny<sup>t</sup> in contreys fer t̄ nere  
 Hys p̄cheyng is of gret p<sup>r</sup>fythnes  
 Of rythuysnesse t̄ mcy cleyr

Here ētyr Symont into pe place pe good Angyll p<sup>t</sup> seyng to Mary

## GOOD ANGYLL

Womā womā why art p<sup>u</sup> so onstabyll  
 Ful byttly thys blysse it wol be bowth  
 590 Why art p<sup>u</sup> azens God so verybyll  
 Wy thynks p<sup>u</sup> nat God made pe of nowth  
 In syn t̄ sorow p<sup>u</sup> art browth  
 Fleschly lyst is to pe full delectabyll  
 Salve for pi sowle must be sowth  
 And leve pi w<sup>o</sup>ks wayn t̄ veryabyll  
 Remēbyr womā for pi pore pryde

How pi sowle xal lyyn in helle fyre  
 A remēbyr how sorowful itt's to abyde  
 W<sup>t</sup>owtyn eynd in angur t̄ ire  
 600 Remēbyr pe oñ olyr m̄cy make pi sowle  
 I am pe gost of goodnesse p<sup>t</sup> so wold pe gydde

## MARY

A how pe speryt of goodnesse ha<sup>t</sup> promyt me pis tyde  
 And temptyd me w<sup>t</sup> tytyll of trew pfythnesse  
 Alas how bett<sup>n</sup>esse in my hert doth abyde  
 I am wonddyd w<sup>t</sup> werks of gret dystresse  
 A how pynsynesse potyt me to oppresse  
 That I haue synnyd on euery syde  
 O Lord wo xal put me from pis peynfulnesse  
 O woo xal to m̄cy be my gostly gyde  
 610 I xal persue pe Prophett wherso he be  
 For he is pe welle of pfyth charyte  
 Be pe oyle of m̄cy he xal me relyff  
 W<sup>t</sup> swete bawmys I wyll sekyn hym pis nyth  
 And sadly folow h<sup>f</sup> Lordshep in eche degre  
 Here xal entyr pe p̄phet w<sup>t</sup> h<sup>f</sup> desyplys p<sup>t</sup> seyȳg Symōt Leprus

## [SYMŌT LEPRUS]

Now ye be welcoṁ mastyr most of magnyfycens  
 I beseche yow benȳgly ye wol be so g<sup>r</sup>cyous  
 Yf p<sup>t</sup> it be lekyng onto yowr hye p̄sens  
 Thys daye to come dyne at my hows

IHS

→ Greek

God a m̄cy Symont p<sup>t</sup> p<sup>u</sup> wylt me knowe

620 I woll entyr pi hows w<sup>t</sup> pes ṭ vnyte  
 I am glad for to rest pi grace g<sup>y</sup>ny<sup>t</sup> grow  
 For w<sup>i</sup>ne pi hows xal rest charyte  
 And pe bemys of grace xal byñ illumynows  
 But syth p<sup>u</sup> wytyst saff a dyner on me  
 W<sup>t</sup> pes ṭ grace I entyr pi hows

## SYMOND

I thank yow mast<sup>o</sup> most benyḡ ṭ gracys  
 That yow wol of yo<sup>r</sup> hye soverente  
 To me itts a joye most speceous  
 W<sup>i</sup>ne my hows p<sup>t</sup> I may yow se  
 630 Now syt to pe bord mastysr alle

Here xal Mary folow alonge w<sup>t</sup> pis lamētacyō

## MARY

O ze cursyd caystyff p<sup>t</sup> myche wo hath wroth  
Azens my maker of myts most  
 I have offendyd hym w<sup>t</sup> dede ṭ thowth  
 But in h<sup>r</sup> grace is all my trost  
 Or ells I know well I am but lost  
Body ṭ sowle dampynd ppetuall  
 Yet good Lord of Lordds my hope phennall  
 W<sup>t</sup> pe to stond in grace ṭ fawo<sup>r</sup> to se  
 Thow knowyst my hart ṭ thowt in especyal  
 640 Therfor good Lord aft<sup>o</sup> my hart reward me

Here xal Mary wasche pe fett of pe pphet w<sup>t</sup> pe terrs of hur yys  
 whypyng hem w<sup>t</sup> hur herre ṭ pan anynt hym w<sup>t</sup> a precyus noyttmēt



IHS DICIT

Symond I thank 3e speceally  
 For pis grett repast p<sup>t</sup> her<sup>e</sup> hath be  
 But Symond I telle pe fectually  
 I have thyngs to seyn to pe

SYMOND

Mast<sup>o</sup> q<sup>u</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> wyll be  
 And it plese yow I will yow her<sup>e</sup>  
 Seyth yo<sup>r</sup> lykyng onto me  
 And al pe plesaunts of yo<sup>r</sup> mynd t̄ desyr

IHS

Symond p<sup>r</sup> was a mā in pis p̄sent lyf  
 650 The whyche had to dettors woll suer<sup>e</sup>  
 Ðe whych wher<sup>e</sup> pore t̄ myth make no restoratyf  
 But styll in p<sup>r</sup> dett ded induo<sup>r</sup>  
 Ðe oñ ow<sup>t</sup> hym an hondryd pense ful suer<sup>e</sup>  
 And pe other fifty so befell pe chance  
 And because he coud nat hē mony recure  
 They askyd hym for rewnesse t̄ he forʒaf in substās  
 But Symont I pray 3e answer me to pis sentens  
 Whych of pes to psonnes was most beholddyn to p mā

SYMOND

Mas<sup>o</sup> t̄ it plese yo<sup>r</sup> hey p̄sens  
 660 He p<sup>t</sup> most ow<sup>t</sup> hym as my reson 3ef can

IHS

Recte iudicasti p<sup>u</sup> art a wyse mā

And pis quefson hast dempte trewly  
 Yff p<sup>u</sup> in pi concyens remēbyr can  
 Ye to be pe detto's p<sup>t</sup> I of specefy  
 But Symond behold pis womā in alwyse  
 How she w<sup>t</sup> teres of hyr bitt<sup>o</sup> wepyng  
 She wassheth my fete t̄ doth me s̄vyse  
 And anoyty<sup>t</sup> hem w<sup>t</sup> onymēt lowly knelyng  
 And w<sup>t</sup> her [hair] fayr t̄ brygth shynnyng  
 670 She wypeth hem agayn w<sup>t</sup> good entent  
 But Symont syth that I entyrd pi hows  
 To wasshe my fete p<sup>u</sup> dedyst nat aplye  
 Nor to wye my fete p<sup>u</sup> wer<sup>e</sup> nat so fawor<sup>o</sup>  
 Wherfor in pi cōcyñs p<sup>u</sup> ow<sup>t</sup>yst nat to reply  
 But womā I sey to pe werely  
 I forgeyffe pe pi wrechednesse  
 And hol in soule be pu made p<sup>r</sup>by

## MARIA

O blessyd be pu Lord of eu'lastyng lyfe  
 And blyssyd be pi berth of p<sup>t</sup> puer v<sup>t</sup>gynne  
 680 Blyssyd be p<sup>u</sup> repast cōtemplatyf  
 Azens my seknes helth t̄ medsyn  
 And for p<sup>t</sup> I have synnyd in pe synne of pryde  
 I wol enabyte me w<sup>t</sup> humelyte  
 Azens wrath t̄ envy I wyl devyde  
 Thes fayr v<sup>t</sup>tuis pacyens t̄ charyte

## IĤS

Woman in cōtryfsoñ p<sup>u</sup> art expert  
 And in pi soule hast inward mythe

That sūtyme were in desert  
 And from therknesse hast purchasyd lyth  
 690 Thy fayth hath savyt pe t̄ made pe bryth  
 Wherfor I sey to pe vade in pace

W<sup>t</sup> pis word vij dyvllys xall dewoyde from pe womā and the bad Angyll  
 ent<sup>o</sup> into hell w<sup>t</sup> thondyr

[MARIA]

O p<sup>u</sup> glory<sup>o</sup> Lord pis reheryd for my sped  
 Sowle helth attf tyme for to recure  
 Lord for p<sup>t</sup> I was in whanhope now stond I in dred  
 But p<sup>t</sup> pi gret micy we may endure  
 My strenth p<sup>u</sup> knewyst w<sup>t</sup>owtyn ony dowth  
 Now may I trost pe techeyng of I<sub>3</sub>aye in script<sup>o</sup>  
 Was report of pi nobyllnesse renny<sup>t</sup> fer<sup>o</sup> abowt

IHS

Blyssyd be pey at alle tyme  
 700 That sen me nott t̄ have me in credens  
 W<sup>t</sup> cōtrysson p<sup>u</sup> hast mad a recūpens  
 Þi soule to save from all dystresse  
 Bewar t̄ kepe pe from alle neclygens  
 And aft<sup>o</sup> p<sup>u</sup> xal be pten<sup>o</sup> of my blysse

Here devoydy<sup>t</sup> Ihs w<sup>t</sup> hf desipylls pe good Angyll reioysyng of Mawdley

BON<sup>o</sup> ANGEL<sup>o</sup>

Holy God hyst of ðipotēcy  
 The astat of good govna<sup>ns</sup> to pe I recūmēd  
 Hūbylly besecheyng pyn impall glorye

In pi devyn v'tu vs to cōphend  
 And delectabyll Ihu soureyn sapyens  
 710 Our feyth we recūmend onto yo<sup>r</sup> purpete  
 Most mekely prayng to yo<sup>r</sup> holy aparens  
 Illumyn our ygnorans in yo<sup>r</sup> devynyte  
 Ye be clepyd redempcyoñ of soulys defens  
 Whyche that ben obscuryd be pi blessyd mortalityte  
 O lux vera graunt vs 3owr lucense  
 That w<sup>t</sup> pe spryte of erro<sup>r</sup> I nat seduct be  
 And speryt<sup>9</sup> alme to yow most benyne  
 Thre psons in trenyte and on God eterne  
 Most lowly owr feyth we cōsyngne  
 720 Þ<sup>t</sup> we may cō to yo<sup>r</sup> blysse gloryfyed from malýgne  
 And w<sup>t</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> gostely bred to fede vs we desyreñ

REX DEABOL<sup>9</sup>

A .owt owt t̄ harow I ā hampord w<sup>t</sup> hate  
 In hast wyl I set on jugment to se  
 W<sup>t</sup> thes betyll browyd bycheys I ā at debate  
 How Belfago<sup>r</sup> t̄ Belzabub cō up here to me  
 Here aperyth to dyvllys before pe Mast<sup>9</sup>

SECŪD<sup>9</sup> DIABOL<sup>9</sup>

Here Lord here q<sup>u</sup>t wol 3e

TERCI<sup>9</sup> DIABOL<sup>9</sup>

The jugmēt of harlotts here to se  
 Settyng in judycyal lyke astate  
 Now thow bad angyll apere before my g<sup>r</sup>ce

S̄PS MALIGN<sup>9</sup>730 As flat as fox I falle before yo<sup>r</sup> faceI<sup>9</sup> DIABOL<sup>9</sup>

Thow theffe wy hast p<sup>u</sup> don alle pis trespas  
To lett yoñ womā pi bonds breke

MALIN<sup>9</sup> S̄PS

The speryt of g<sup>ce</sup> sore ded hyr smyth  
And temptyd so sore p<sup>t</sup> ipocryte

I<sup>9</sup> DIABOL<sup>9</sup>

Ya thys hard balys oñ pi bottokkys xall byte  
In hast oñ pe I wol be wroke  
Cū up 3e horsons t̄ skore away p<sup>r</sup> yche  
And w<sup>t</sup> thys panne 3e do hym pycche  
Cū of 3e harlottis p<sup>t</sup> yt wer doñ

Here xall pey s<sup>va</sup> all pe sebyn as pey do pe ferst

740 Now have I a part of my desyer  
Goo into pis howsse 3e lordeynns here  
And loke ye set yt on a feyer  
And p<sup>t</sup> xall hem awake

Here xall pe tother deylys sett pe howse on a fyer and make a sowch t̄  
Mari xall go to Lazar t̄ to Martha

So now have we well afrayyd pese felons fals  
They be blasyd both body t̄ hals  
Now to hell lett vs synkyn' als  
To owr felaws blake

## MARI MAVGLEȚ

O brother my harts cōsolacyown  
 O blessyd in lyffe ȓ solytary  
 750 The blyssyd Pphet my cōfortacyown  
 He hathe made me clene ȓ delectary  
 The wyche was to synne a subiectary  
 Thys kyng Cryste cōsedyryd hȓ creacyown  
 I was drynychyn in synne dev̄sarye  
 Tyll p<sup>t</sup> Lord relevyd me be hȓ domynacyon  
 Grace to me he wold nev̄ denye  
 Thowe I were nevyr so synful he seyde rev̄tere  
 O I synful creature to g<sup>ra</sup>ce I woll aplye  
 The oyle of m̄cy hath helyd myñ infyrmyte

## MARTHA

760 Now worchepyd be p<sup>t</sup> hey name Iħu  
 The wych in Latyn is callyd Savvyour  
 Fulfylling p<sup>t</sup> word ewyn of dewe  
 To alle synfull ȓ seke he is soko<sup>r</sup>

LAZAR<sup>o</sup>

Systyr ȓe be welcū onto your tower  
 Glad in hart of your obessyawNSE  
 Wheyl p<sup>t</sup> I leffe I wyl s̄ve hym w<sup>t</sup> hono<sup>r</sup>  
 That ȓe have forsakyn synne ȓ varyauns

## MARY M.

Cryst p<sup>t</sup> is pe lyth ȓ pe cler<sup>e</sup> daye  
 He hath oncuryd pe therknesse of pe cloudy nyth

770 Of lyth pe lucens ⁊ lyth veray  
 Vos þyng to vs is a g<sup>ce</sup>cyows lyth  
 Lord we beseche pe as pu art most of myth  
 Out of pe ded slep of therknesse defend vs aye  
 Gyff vs g<sup>ce</sup>ce ewyr to rest in lyth  
 In quyet ⁊ in pes to s<sup>ve</sup> pe nyth and day  
 Here xall Lazar<sup>e</sup> take h<sup>f</sup> deth þus seyng

[LAZAR<sup>e</sup>]

A help help systyrs for charyte  
 Alas dethe is sett at my hart  
 A ley on hands wher ar<sup>e</sup> ye  
 A I faltyr ⁊ falle I wax all onquarte  
 780 A I bome above I wax all swertt  
 A good Ihu thow be my gyde  
 A no longar<sup>e</sup> now I re<sup>v</sup>te  
 I yeld up þe gost I may natt abyde

MARY M.

O good brother take cou<sup>o</sup>rth ⁊ myth  
 And lett noñ heuynes in 3our hart abyde  
 Lett away all pis feyntnesse ⁊ fretth  
 And we xal gete 3ow leches 3our peyns to devyde

MARTHA

A I sych ⁊ sorow ⁊ sey alas  
 Thys sorow ys apoynt to be my cōfuyon  
 790 Jentyl syst<sup>o</sup> hye we from pis place  
 For pe ꝥphe[t] to h<sup>y</sup> ha<sup>t</sup> grett delectacyon

Good brother take some cōfortacyon  
 For we woll go to seke yow cure

Here goth Mary ⁊ Martha ⁊ mett w<sup>t</sup> Ihu þus seyyng

[MARY ET MARTHA]

O Lord Ihu owr mellefluos swettnesse  
 Thow art grettest Lord in glorie  
 Lov<sup>o</sup> to pe Lord in all lowlynesse  
 Comfort pi creat<sup>r</sup> p<sup>t</sup> to pe crye  
 Behold your lov<sup>o</sup> good Lord specyally  
 How Lazar<sup>o</sup> lyth seke in grett dystresse  
 800 He ys pi lov<sup>o</sup> Lord sue<sup>o</sup>ly  
 Onbynd hym good Lord of h<sup>f</sup> heuynesse

IHS

Of all infyrmyte p<sup>r</sup> is nō to deth  
 For of all peynns p<sup>t</sup> is inpossyble  
 To vndyrstond be reson to know pe w<sup>o</sup>ke  
 The joye p<sup>t</sup> is in Jh<sup>īm</sup> heuenly  
 Can rev<sup>o</sup> be cōpylyd be covnnyng of clerke  
 To se pe joyys of pe fathyr in glory  
 The joyys of pe sōne whych owth to be magnyfyed  
 And of pe therd pson pe holy gost truly  
 810 And alle iij but oñ in heuen gloryfyed  
 Now womē p<sup>t</sup> arre in my þsens here  
 Of my wordys take awysemēt  
 Go hoñ azen to your brothyr Lazer<sup>o</sup>  
 My grace to hym xall be sent



MARY M.

O thow glory<sup>9</sup> Lord here p̄sent  
 We yeld to pe salutacyon  
 In ovr w<sup>2</sup>gys ye be expedyent  
 Now Lord vs defend from trybolacyon

Here goth Mary t̄ Martha homward t̄ Ihs devody<sup>t</sup>

LAZAR<sup>9</sup>

A in woo I waltyr as wawys in pe wynd  
 820 Awey ys went all my soko<sup>r</sup>  
 A deth deth p<sup>u</sup> art onkynd  
 A a now brysty<sup>t</sup> myn hartt pis is a sharp show<sup>p</sup>  
 Farewell my systyrs my bodely helth

Mortuus est

MARY M.

Ihu my Lord be yowr sokowr  
 And he mott be your gosts welth

P<sup>1</sup>M<sup>9</sup> MILES

Gods grace mott be hys govno<sup>r</sup>  
 In ioy evlastyng for to be

SECŪD<sup>9</sup> MIL

Amonge alle good sowlys send hym favo<sup>r</sup>  
 As pi power is most of dygnyte

MARTHA

830 Now Syr pe chans is fallyn soo

That deth hath drewyn hym doñ pis day  
 We must nedys owr devyrs doo  
 To pe erth to bryng hym w'towt delay

MARY M.

As pe vse is now t̄ hath byn aye  
 Wt wepers to pe erth yow hym bryng  
 Alle pis must be done as I yowe saye  
Clad in blake w'towtyn lesyng

P<sup>1</sup>M<sup>9</sup> MILES

Gracyows Ladyys of grett hono<sup>r</sup>  
 Thys pepull is coñ here in your syth  
 840 Wepyng t̄ welȳg wt̄ gret dolo<sup>r</sup>  
 Because of my Lords dethe

Here pe oñ Knygth make redy pe stoñ and other bryng in pe wepars  
 arayyd in blake

Now good frynds p<sup>t</sup> here be  
 Take vp thys body wt̄ good wyll  
 And ley it in h<sup>f</sup> sepoltu<sup>r</sup> semely to se  
 Good Lord hym save from alle man<sup>9</sup> ille

Lay hym in

Here al pe pepyll resort to pe castell þus seyng Ihs

[IHS]

Tyme ys comyn of very cognyssoñ  
 My dyssyplys goth wt̄ me  
 For to fulfyll possyvyl peticion  
 Go we together into Jude  
 850 Ther<sup>r</sup> Lazar my frynd is he

Goo we together as chydynr of lyth  
 And from grevos slepe sawen heym wyll we

DISSIPUL<sup>9</sup>

Lord it plese yowr myty volūte  
 Thow he slepe he may be sayvd be skyll

## IHS

That is trew t̄ be possybilyte  
 Therfor of my deth shew yow I wyll  
 My fathyr of nemymows charyte  
 Sent me hē son to make redemcyon  
 Whyche was cōseyvyd be pue<sup>9</sup> v'ginyte  
 860 And so in my mother had cler<sup>o</sup> incarnacyon  
 And y<sup>o</sup>for must I suffyr<sup>o</sup> grewos passyon  
 Ondyr<sup>o</sup> Povnse Pylat w<sup>t</sup> grett pplexite  
 Betyñ bobbyd sko<sup>o</sup>nyd crowñyd w<sup>t</sup> thorne  
 Alle pis xall be pe soferons of my deite  
 Therfor hastely folow me now  
 For Lazar<sup>o</sup> is ded verely to p̄ve  
 Wherfor I am joyfull I sey onto yow  
 That I knowlege yow p<sup>r</sup>w<sup>t</sup> p<sup>t</sup> ye may it beleve

Here xal Ihs com w<sup>t</sup> hē dissipuls t̄ oñ Jew telly<sup>t</sup> Martha

## [JEW]

A Martha Martha be full of gladnesse  
 870 For pe Pphett ys cōyng I sey trewly  
 W<sup>t</sup> hē dyssypylls in grett lowlynesse

He shall yow cōfortt w<sup>t</sup> h<sup>f</sup> m<sup>cy</sup>

Here Martha xall rone agen Ihs pus seyyng

[MARTHA]

A Lord me sympyl creatur nat denye  
 Thow I be wrappyd in wrecchydnesse  
 Lord ꝛ pu haddyst byn her<sup>e</sup> werely  
 My brother had natt abyn ded I know well thyssse

IHS

Martha doutor onto pe I sey  
 Thy brother xall reyse agayn

MARTHA

880 Yee Lord at pe last day  
 That I beleve ful pleyn

IHS

I am pe resurreccyon of lyfe p<sup>t</sup> ev<sup>p</sup> xall reyne  
 And whoso belevy<sup>t</sup> verely in me  
 Xall have lyfe evlastyng pe soth to seyn  
 Martha belevyst thow pis

MARTHA

Ye forsoth pu prynnse of blysth  
 I beleve in Cryst pe son of sapyens  
 Whyche w<sup>t</sup>owt eynd ryngne xall he  
 To redemyn vs freell from owr iniquite

Here Mary xall falle to Ihs pus seyyng Mary

[MARY]

O pu rythewys regent reynȳg in equite  
 890 Ðu gracyous Lord pu swete Ihs  
 And pu haddyst byn her<sup>r</sup> my brothyr alyfe had be  
 Good Lord myn hertt doth pis dyscus

IHS

Wher have ze put hym sey me thys

MARY M.

In hf moment<sup>r</sup> Lord is he

IHS

To that place ze me wys  
 Thatt g<sup>r</sup>ve I desyre to se  
 Take of pe stoñ of pis monvmēt  
 The agrement of g<sup>r</sup>ce her<sup>r</sup> shewyn I wyll

MARTHA

A Lord yowr þseptts fulfyllyd xall be  
 900 Thys stoñ I remove w<sup>t</sup> glad chyr  
 Gracyous Lord I aske pe mcy  
 Thy wyll mott be fullfyllyd here  
 Here xall Martha put of pe grave stoñ

IHS

Now father I beseeke thyn hey patnyte  
 That my prayo<sup>r</sup> be resoūdable to pi fathyrod in glory  
 To opyn peyn eryl<sup>s</sup> to pi son in humanyte

Nat only for me but for pi pepyll verely  
 That pey may beleve ⁊ betake to pi mey  
 Fathyr for pem I make supplicacyon  
 G<sup>c</sup>cyous father gravnt me my bone

910 Lazer Lazer coñ hethyr to me  
 Here xall Lazer aryse trossyd w<sup>t</sup> towells in a shete

LAZAR<sup>s</sup>

A my makar my savyour blyssyd mott pu be  
 Here mē may know pi w<sup>o</sup>ks of wondyr  
 Lord no thȳg ys onpossybyll to the  
 For my body ⁊ my sowle was deptyd asond<sup>o</sup>  
 I xuld arottyt as doth pe tondyr  
 Fleysch from pe bonys acōsumyd away  
 Now is aloft p<sup>t</sup> late was ondyr

The goodnesse of God hath doñ for me here  
 For he is bote of all balys to onbynd  
 920 That blyssyd Lord p<sup>t</sup> here ded apere  
 Here all pe pepull ⁊ pe Jewys Mari ⁊ Martha w<sup>t</sup> on woys sey Yes Lord  
 we beleve in you Savyour Ihs Ihs Ihs

## IHS

Of your good herts I have advtacyonne  
 Where thorow in sowle holl made ze be  
 Betwyx yow ⁊ me be nev<sup>o</sup> varyacyonne  
 Wherfor I sey vade in pace

Here devoydy<sup>t</sup> Ihs w<sup>t</sup> h<sup>f</sup> desypylls Mary ⁊ Martha ⁊ Lazer<sup>s</sup> gon hoñ  
 to pe castell ⁊ here [the kyng of Marcyll] begynny<sup>t</sup> hys bost

## [KYNG OF MARCYLLE]

Awant awant ye on worthy wrecchesse

Why lowtt ze nat low to my lawdabyll þsens  
 Ye brawlyng breells t̄ blabyr lyppyd (bycchys)  
 Obedyently to obbey me w<sup>t</sup>owt offense  
 I am a sofereyn semely p<sup>t</sup> ye se butt seyld  
 930 No swyche ond<sup>o</sup> sonne pe soth for to say  
 Whanne I fare fresly t̄ fers to pe feld  
 My fomē fle for fer of my fray  
 Ewen as an empow<sup>r</sup> I am onored ay  
 Waur baner gyn to blasse t̄ bemys gyn to blow  
 Hed am I heyest of all hethenness holld  
 Both kynggs t̄ caysers I woll pey xall me know  
 Or ells pey bey the bargayn p<sup>t</sup> ew<sup>r</sup> pey wei<sup>o</sup> so bold  
 I am kyng of Marcyll talys to be told  
 Thus I wold it wer knowyn ferre t̄ ner<sup>o</sup>  
 940 Ho sey cōtraly I cast heym in cares cold  
 And he xall bey the bargayn wondyr dere  
 I have a favorows fode t̄ fresh as the fakown  
 She is full fayr in hyr femynyte  
 Whan I loke on pis lady I am lofty as the lyon  
 In my syth  
 Of delyyte most delycyows  
 Of felachyp most felecyows  
 Of alle fodys most favorows  
 O my blysse in bevteys brygth

## REGINA

950 O of cōdycyons and most onorabyll  
 Lowly I thank yow for pis recūmēdacyon  
 The bovntest t̄ the boldest ond<sup>o</sup> baner bryth

No creatur so constāt to my cōsolacyon  
 Whan the regent be resydēt itt's my refeccyō  
 Your dilectabyll ded's devydyt me from dyv̄syte  
 In my pson I pryde to put me from polūcyon  
 To be plezāt to your pson itt's my prosperyte

REX

Now Godāncy berel brytest of bewte  
 Godāncy rubie rody as pe rosē  
 960 Ye be so pleavnt to my pay ze put me frō peyn  
 Now cōly knyghys loke p<sup>t</sup> ze forth dresse  
 Both spycys t̄ wyn her<sup>e</sup> in hast

Here xall pe knyght<sup>e</sup> gete spycys t̄ wyne t̄ here xall ent<sup>e</sup> a Dylle in  
 orebyll aray pus seyyng

[A DYLLLE]

Owt owt harow I may crye t̄ yelle  
 For lost is all owr labo<sup>r</sup> wherfor I sey alas  
 For of all holdds p<sup>t</sup> ev<sup>o</sup> hort noñ so as hell  
 Owr barrs of iron ar<sup>e</sup> all to brost stronge gates of brasse  
 The kyng of joy entyd in p<sup>t</sup>at as bryth as fyr's blase  
 For fray of hē ferfull baner<sup>e</sup> owr felashep fled asondyr  
 Whan he towcheyd it w<sup>t</sup> hē towkkyng pey brast as ony glase  
 970 And rofe asond<sup>e</sup> as it byn w<sup>t</sup> thondor<sup>e</sup>  
 Now ar<sup>e</sup> we thrall p<sup>t</sup> frest wher<sup>e</sup> fre  
 Be pe passon of hē manhede  
 O a crosce on hye hangyd was he  
 Whych hath destroyd owr labo<sup>r</sup> t̄ alle owr dede  
 He hath ly'nynt lymbo t̄ to paradyse zede



Þ<sup>t</sup> wondyrfull worke w<sup>o</sup>kytt vs wrake  
 Adam ⁊ Abram ⁊ all hyr kynred  
 Owt of owr preson to joye wer pey take  
 All pis hath byn wrowth syn<sup>ne</sup> freyday at none  
 980 Brostyn doñ our gates p<sup>t</sup> hangyd wer<sup>e</sup> full hye  
 Now is he resyn h<sup>f</sup> resurreccyo is don  
 And is pcedyd into Galelye  
 W<sup>t</sup> many a tētacyon we tochyd hym to astrey  
 To know whether he was God or noñ  
 Ye for all our besynes bleryd is our eye  
 For w<sup>t</sup> h<sup>f</sup> wyld w<sup>o</sup>ke he hath wonne hem everychō  
 Now for pe tyme to come  
 Þ<sup>t</sup> xall noñ falle to owr chance  
 But at h<sup>f</sup> deleverans  
 990 And weyyd be rythfull balans  
 And 3owyn be rythfull dome  
 I telle yow alle infū to helle wyll I gonne  
 Here xall ent<sup>o</sup> pe iij Maries arayyd as chast womē w<sup>t</sup> sygnis of þe passon  
 pryntyd vpon þ<sup>r</sup> brests þ<sup>o</sup> seyng Mavdlyn

## [MAVDLYN]

Alas alas for p<sup>t</sup> ryall beñ  
 A pis pcytt my hart worst of all  
 For here he turnyd a3en to pe womā of Jerusalem  
 And for wherynesse lett pe crosse falle

## M. JACOB

This sorow is beyt<sup>ar</sup> pan ony galle  
 For here pe Jewys spornyd hym to make hym goo

And pey dyspyttyd p<sup>r</sup> kyng ryall  
 1000 That clyvy<sup>t</sup> myn hart t̄ make<sup>t</sup> me woo

## M. SALOME

Yt ys intollerabyll to se or to tell  
 For ony creature p<sup>r</sup> strong tormētry  
 O Lord pu haddyst a m̄velows mell  
 (Yt ys to hedyows to dyscry  
 Al pe Maryys w<sup>t</sup> on woyce sey þis folow̄yḡ

## [MARYYS]

Heylle gloryows crosse pu baryst p<sup>r</sup> Lord on hye  
 Whych be pi mygth deddyst lowly bowe doñ  
 Mānys sowle to bye from all thraldom  
 That ev̄more in peyne shold abie  
 Be record of Davyt w<sup>t</sup> myld stevyn  
 1010 Domine inclina celos tuos et descende

## M. MAGDLE

Now to pe monumēt lett vs gon  
 Wher<sup>e</sup> as our Lord t̄ savyowr layd was  
 To anynt hym body t̄ bone  
 To make amends for owr trespas  
 Ho xall put doñ pe led of pe monvmēt  
 Thatt we may anytt h̄ g<sup>r</sup>cy<sup>9</sup> wovnds  
 W<sup>t</sup> hartt t̄ my[n]d to do owr intentt  
 W<sup>t</sup> p̄cy<sup>9</sup> bamys pis same stovndd

## M. SALOME

That blyssyd body w<sup>in</sup> pis bovnds

1020 Here was layd w<sup>t</sup> ruffull monf  
 Nev<sup>o</sup> creature was borne vpon grouddes  
 Þ<sup>t</sup> mygth sofer<sup>e</sup> so hediows a peyne at onys  
 Here xall apere ij angelis in whyte at þe g<sup>r</sup>ave

[I<sup>o</sup>] ANGEL<sup>o</sup>

Ye womē þ<sup>r</sup>esentt dreddytt yow ryth nowth  
 Ihs is resun and is natt here  
 Loo here is þe place þ<sup>t</sup> he was inbrowth  
 Go sey to h<sup>r</sup> dyspylls t̄ to Pet<sup>r</sup> he xall apere

II<sup>o</sup> ANGEL<sup>o</sup>

In Galelye w<sup>t</sup>owtyn ony wyre  
 Þ<sup>r</sup> xall ye se hym lyke as he sayd  
 Go your way t̄ take cōfortt t̄ chyr  
 1030 For þ<sup>t</sup> he sayd xall natt be delayyd  
 Here xall þe Maryys mete with Pet<sup>o</sup> t̄ Jhon

M. MAGDLE<sup>y</sup>

O Pet<sup>o</sup> t̄ Jhon we be begylyd  
 Our Lords body is borne away  
 I am aferd itt̄s dyffilyd  
 I am so carefull I wot natt what to saye

PET<sup>o</sup>

Of pes tydynggys gretly I dysmay  
 I woll me thether hye w<sup>t</sup> all my myth  
 Now Lord defend vs as he best may  
 Of þe sepulcure we woll have a syth

JHON

A myn inward sowle stōdyng in dystresse  
 1040 Þe wheche of my body xuld have a gyde  
 For my Lord standyng in hevynesse  
 Whan I remēbyr hē wovnds wyde

PET<sup>o</sup>

The sorow ⁊ peyne p<sup>t</sup> he ded drye  
 For our offens ⁊ abomynacyon  
 And also I forsoke hym in hys t<sup>m</sup>ētry  
 I toke no hede to hē techyng ⁊ exortacyon

Here Pet<sup>o</sup> ⁊ Jhon go to þe sepūlc<sup>r</sup> ⁊ þe Maryys folowīg

A now I se ⁊ know þe sothe  
 But g<sup>c</sup>cy<sup>o</sup> Lord be owr p<sup>t</sup>excyon  
 Here is nothyng left butt a sudare cloth  
 1050 Þ<sup>t</sup> of p<sup>s</sup> beryyng xuld make mēcyon

JHON

I am aferd of wykkyt opressyon  
 Where he is becū it cannatt be devysyd  
 Butt he seyde aft<sup>o</sup> þe iij<sup>a</sup> day he xuld have resur<sup>o</sup>xō  
 Long beforn thys was p<sup>m</sup>ysed

M MAGDLEȲ

Alas I may no longar abyde  
 For dolo<sup>r</sup> ⁊ dyssese p<sup>t</sup> in my hartt doth dwell

I<sup>o</sup> ANGEL<sup>o</sup>

Womā womā wy wepest pu

Wom sekest pu w<sup>t</sup> dolo<sup>r</sup> pus

M. MAGDLEȲ

A fayn wold I wete ʔ I wȳst how  
 1060 Wo hath born away my Lord Ihs  
 Hic aparuit Ihs

ihs

Womā womā wy syest thow  
 Wom sekest p<sup>u</sup> tell me pis

M. MAGDLEȲ

A good Syr tell me now  
 Yf p<sup>u</sup> have born away my Lord Ihs  
 For I have porposyd in eche degre  
 To have hym w<sup>t</sup> me werely  
 The wyche my specyall Lord hath be  
 And I hʔ lov<sup>o</sup> ʔ cawse wyll phy

ihs

O Mari

M. MAGDLEȲ

1070 A g<sup>acy</sup> Mast<sup>o</sup> ʔ Lord you it is p<sup>t</sup> I seke  
 Lett me anoynt yow w<sup>t</sup> pis bamys sote  
 Lord long hašt p<sup>u</sup> hyd pe from my spece  
 Butt now wyll I kesse pe for my harts bote

ihs

Towche me natt Mary I ded natt asend

To my father in deyyte t̄ onto yow's  
 Butt go sey to my brotheryn I wyll ptende  
 To stey to my father in hevly tow's

M. MAGDLEȲ

Whan I sye yow fyrst Lord verely  
 I wentt ye had byn Symond pe garden<sup>o</sup>

IHS

1080 So I am forsothe Mary  
 Mānys hartt is my gardyn her<sup>o</sup>  
 Þ̄rin I sow sedys of v̄tu all pe zer<sup>o</sup>  
 Ðe fowle wedt̄ t̄ wycys I reynd up be pe rote  
 Whan p̄t gardyn is watteryd w̄t terys cler<sup>o</sup>  
 Than spryng v̄tu<sup>o</sup> t̄ smelle full sote

M. MAGDLEȲ

O p̄<sup>u</sup> dere wurthy ēpowe<sup>o</sup> p̄<sup>u</sup> hye devyne  
 To me pis is a joyfull tydyng  
 And onto all pepull p̄t aft<sup>o</sup> vs xall reyngne  
 Thys knowlege of pi deyyte  
 1090 To all pepull p̄t xall obteyne  
 And know pis be posybyle

IHS

I woll shew to synnars as I do to pe  
 Yf pey woll w̄t f̄uens of love me seke  
 Be stedfast t̄ I xall ev<sup>o</sup> w̄t pe be  
 And w̄t all tho p̄t to me byn meke

Here avoydyt Ihs sodenly pus seyȳg Mary M.

O systyrs p<sup>s</sup> pe hey t nobyll infventt g<sup>ce</sup>  
 Of my most blessyd Lord Ihs Ihs Ihs  
 He aperyd o<sup>to</sup> me at pe sepultu<sup>r</sup> p<sup>r</sup> I was  
 Þ<sup>t</sup> hath relevyd my woo t moryd my blysche  
 1100 Itt<sup>f</sup> innvmerabyll to expresse  
 Or for ony tong for to tell  
 Of my joye h<sup>ow</sup> myche itt<sup>f</sup>  
 So myche my peyns itt doth excelle

## M. SALOME

Now lett vs go to pe sette to our Lady dere  
 Hyr for to shew of h<sup>e</sup> wellfare  
 And also to dyssypylls p<sup>t</sup> we have syñ here  
 Þe more yt xall rejoyse pem from care

## M. JACOB

Now systyr Magdleÿ w<sup>t</sup> glad chyr  
 So wold p<sup>t</sup> good Lord we myth w<sup>t</sup> hym mete

## IHS

1110 To shew desyrows harts I am full ner<sup>e</sup>  
 Womē [I] apere to yow t sey awete

## SALOME

Now g<sup>ce</sup>cy<sup>9</sup> Lord of your nymyos charyte  
 W<sup>t</sup> hombyll harts to pi þsens cōplayne  
 Gravntt vs pi blyssyng of pi hye deyte  
 Gostly owr sowlys for to sosteyne

IHS

Alle tho byñ blysyd p<sup>t</sup> sare refreÿne  
 We blysch yow father ð son and holy gost  
 All sorow ð care to cōstryne  
 Be owr pow<sup>r</sup> of myt<sup>f</sup> most

1120 In noie patrys et felii et sp̄s s̄cti amen  
 Goo ye to my brethryn ð sey to hem p<sup>s</sup>  
 Ð<sup>t</sup> pey p̄cede ð go into Gallelye  
 And p<sup>r</sup> xall pey se me as I seyð before  
 Bodyly w<sup>t</sup> her<sup>e</sup> carnall yye

Here Ihs devoydy<sup>t</sup> agen

MAGDLEY

O p<sup>u</sup> glory<sup>9</sup> Lord of heuen regyon  
 Now blyssyd be pi hye devynyte  
 Thatt ev<sup>r</sup> thow tokest incarnacyon  
 Thus for to vesyte pi pore švāts thre  
 Ði wyll g<sup>α</sup>cyows Lord fulfyllyd xall be

1130 As p<sup>u</sup> cōmaūdyt vs in all thyng  
 Owr g<sup>α</sup>cyows brethryn we woll go se  
 W<sup>t</sup> hem to seyn all owr lekeyng

Here devoyd all pe iij Maryys t pe kyng of Marcyll xall begyne a  
 sacryfyce

REX M<sup>o</sup>CYLL

Now lordds ð ladyys of grett ap<sup>l</sup>se  
 A mater to pe is in my memoryall  
 Ðis day to do a sacryfyce  
 W<sup>t</sup> multetude of myrth before our godds all



W<sup>t</sup> þors in aspecyall before h<sup>e</sup> þsens  
 Eche creature w<sup>t</sup> hartt demvre

## REGINA

To p<sup>t</sup> Lord cūteys t̄ keynd  
 1140 Mahond p<sup>t</sup> is so mykyll of myth  
 W<sup>t</sup> mynstrelly t̄ myrth in mynd  
 Lett vs goñ ofer in p<sup>t</sup> hye kyngis syth  
 Here xall ent<sup>o</sup> an hethen Preste t̄ h<sup>e</sup> Boye

## PBY

Now my clerke Hawkyn for love of me  
 Loke fast myn awter wer<sup>o</sup> arayd  
 Goo ryng a bell to or thre  
 Lythly chyld it be natt delayd  
 For here xall be a grett solēnyte  
 Loke boy p<sup>u</sup> do it w<sup>t</sup> abrayd

CLERIC<sup>o</sup>

Whatt Mast<sup>o</sup> woldyst p<sup>u</sup> have pi lemā to pi bedds  
 1150 Thow xall abyde tyll my s̄vyce is sayd

## PBY

Boy I sey be Sentt Coppyn  
 No swyche words to pe I spake

## BOY

Wether p<sup>u</sup> ded or natt pe fryst jorny xall be  
 For be my feyth p<sup>u</sup> beryst Watts pakke  
 But Syr my mast<sup>o</sup> grett morell

Ye have so fellyd yowr bylly w<sup>t</sup> growell

Þ<sup>t</sup> it growi<sup>t</sup> grett as pe dyvll of hell

Owr shaply p<sup>u</sup> art to see

Whan womē come to here pi smon:

1160 Pratyly w<sup>t</sup> hem I can houkkyn

W<sup>t</sup> Kyrchon and fayr Maryon

Þey love mé bett<sup>o</sup> pan ze

I dare sey  $\bar{t}$  p<sup>u</sup> xull ryde

Þi body is so grett  $\bar{t}$  wyde

Þ<sup>t</sup> nev<sup>o</sup> horse may pe abyde

Exseptt p<sup>u</sup> breke hf bakk asovndyr

PBY

A p<sup>u</sup> lyst boy be pe dyvll of hell

I pray God Mahond mott pe quell

I xall whyp pe tyll pi ars xall belle

1170  $\bar{O}$  pi ars cō mych wondyr

BOY

A fartt Mast<sup>o</sup>  $\bar{t}$  kysse my grēne

Þe dyvll of hell was pi eme

Þis kenred is asprōgn late

Loo Mastyrs of swyche a stokke he cañ

PBY

Mahovnds blod þcyows knave

Stryppys on pi ars p<sup>u</sup> xall have

And rappys on pi pate

Bete hym

## REX DICIT

Now prytẽ ʒ clerkys of pis tempyll cler̃  
 Yowr s̃vyse to sey lett me se

## PBY

1180 A soveryn Lord we shall doñ owr devyr  
 Boy a boke anō p<sup>a</sup> br̃yg me  
 Now boy to my awter I wyll me dresse  
 Ō xall my westmēt ʒ myn aray

## BOY

Now pan pe lesson I woll expresse  
 Lyke as longy<sup>t</sup> for pe s̃vyse of pis day  
 Leccyo Mahaūdys viri fortissimi Sarasenor̃  
 Glabriosū ad glvmādū glvmardinoꝝ  
 Gormodor̃ alocoꝝ stāpatinātū cursoꝝ  
 Coŵtht̃fulatū cōgrvryandū tersoꝝ  
 1190 Mursū malgoꝝ mararazoꝝ  
 Skartū sialpoꝝ fartū cardiculoꝝ  
 Flavndri strovmp̃pū corboleoꝝ  
 Fysugū fuagō werwolffoꝝ  
 Standgardū lamba befettoꝝ  
 Strowtū stardy strangoleoꝝ  
 Rygo<sup>r</sup> dago<sup>r</sup> flappoꝝ  
 Castratū ratyrybaldoꝝ  
 Hownds ʒ hoggs in heggs ʒ hells  
 Snakes ʒ todods mott be yowr bells  
 1200 Ragnell ʒ roffyn ʒ other in pe wavys

Grawntt yow g<sup>æ</sup>ce to dye on pe galows

PBY

Now lordes ʔ ladyys lesse ʔ more  
 Knele all don w<sup>t</sup> good devocyon  
 Yonge ʔ old rych ʔ pore  
 Do yowr oferyng to Sent Mahoūde  
 And ye xall have grett pdon  
 Þ<sup>t</sup> lengy<sup>t</sup> to pis holy place  
 And receyve ʒe xall my benesown  
 And stond in Mahoūds g<sup>æ</sup>ce

REX DICIT

1210 Mahoūd p<sup>u</sup> art of myts most  
 In my syth a glory<sup>9</sup> gost  
 Þu comfortyst me both in contre ʔ cost  
 W<sup>t</sup> pi wesdom ʔ pi wytt  
 For truly Lord in pe is my trost  
 Good Lord lett natt my sowle be lost  
 All my counsell well pu wotst  
 Here in pi þsens as I sett  
 Thys besawnt of gold rych ʔ rownd  
 I ofer ytt for my lady ʔ me  
 1220 Þ<sup>t</sup> pu mayst be owr counfort in pis stoūd  
 Sweth Mahownd remēbyr me

PBY

Now boy I pray pe lett vs have a song  
 Owr s<sup>y</sup>vyse be note lett vs syng I say

Cowff vp pi brest stond natt to long  
 Begynne pe offyse of þis day

BOY

I home ⁊ I host I do p<sup>t</sup> I may  
 W<sup>t</sup> mery tvne pe trebyll to syng  
 Syng both

PBY

Hold vp pe dyvll mote pe afray  
 For all owt of rule pu dost me bryng  
 1230 Butt now S<sup>t</sup> Kyng Quene ⁊ Knyth  
 Be mery in hartt everychon  
 For here may ye se relyks brygth  
 Mahoūds oun nekke boñ  
 And 3e xall se or ewer ye goñ  
 Whattsomewer you betyde  
 And ye xall kesse all pis holy boñ  
 Mahoūdys own yeetyd  
 Ye may have of pis grett store  
 If ye knew pe cavse wherfor  
 1240 Ytt woll make yow blynd for ew<sup>r</sup>more  
 Þis same holy bede  
 Lordds ⁊ ladyys old ⁊ ynge  
 Mahoūd pe body ⁊ dragon pe dere  
 Golyas so good to blysse may yow bryng  
 W<sup>t</sup> Belyall in blysse ew<sup>r</sup>lastyng  
 Þ<sup>t</sup> ye may p<sup>r</sup> in joy syng  
 Before p<sup>t</sup> cōly kyng

Þ<sup>t</sup> is owr God in fere

## PYLATT

Now 3e s<sup>j</sup>jaunts semly q<sup>t</sup> sey 3e  
 1250 Ye be full wetty mē in pe law  
 Of pe dethe of Ihu I woll awysyd be  
 Owr soferyn Sesar pe soth mvst nedf know  
 Thys Ihu was a mā of grett v<sup>t</sup>u  
 And many wondyr in hf tyme he wrowth  
 He was put to dethe be cawsys ontrw  
 Whech mat<sup>o</sup> steky<sup>t</sup> in my thowth  
 And 3e know well how he was to pe deth browth  
 Watchyd w<sup>t</sup> knyghts of grett aray  
 He is resyn agayn as before he tawth  
 1260 And Joseph of Aramathye he hath takyn away

S<sup>o</sup>IANTT

Soferyñ Juge all pis is soth p<sup>t</sup> 3e sey  
 But all pis mvst be curyd be sotylyte  
 And sey how hf dyspylls stollyn hym away  
 And pis xall be pe answer be pe asentt of me

SECŪD S<sup>o</sup>IAUNT

So it is most lykly for to be  
 Yowr covncell is good t̄ cōmēdabyll  
 So wryte hym a pystyll of specyallte  
 And p<sup>t</sup> for vs xall be most p̄phytabyll

## PYLATT

Now masengyr in hast hether<sup>r</sup> pu cōñ

1270 Ou<sup>o</sup> masage pu movst w<sup>t</sup>owt wrytyng  
 To pe soferyn empow<sup>o</sup> of Rome  
 But fryst pu xall go to Herod pe kyng  
 And sey how p<sup>t</sup> I send hym knowyng  
 Of Crysts deth how it hath byn wrowth  
 I charge pe make no lettyng  
 Tyll pis lett<sup>o</sup> to pe empow<sup>o</sup> be browth

NUNCY<sup>o</sup> PYLATI

My Lord in hast yowr masage to spede  
 O<sup>o</sup>to p<sup>t</sup> Lord of ryall renown  
 Dowth ze nat my Lord it xall be doñ indede  
 1280 Now hens woll I fast owt of pis town  
 Her<sup>o</sup> goth pe Masēg<sup>o</sup> to Herod  
 Heyll soferyn Kyng ond<sup>o</sup> crown  
 De pr̄ysys of pe law recūmēde to yowr heynesse  
 And sendy<sup>t</sup> yow tydyngs of Crystf passon  
 As in pis wrytyng doth expresse

## HEROD

A be my trowthe now am I full of blys  
 Des be mery tydyngs p<sup>t</sup> pey have pus doñ  
 Now certes I am glad of pis  
 For now ar we frends p<sup>t</sup> afore wher foñ  
 Hold a reward Maseng<sup>o</sup> p<sup>t</sup> thow were goñ  
 1290 And recōmēd me to my soferens g<sup>o</sup>ce  
 Shew hym I woll be as stedfast as stoñ  
 Ferr t̄ ner<sup>o</sup> t̄ in every place  
 Here goth pe Masēg<sup>o</sup> to pe Empow<sup>o</sup>

N̄NCY<sup>o</sup>

Heyll be yow Sofereyn setting in solas  
 Heyll worthy w'owtyn pere  
 Heyll goodly to gravntt all g<sup>ce</sup>  
 Heyll empow<sup>o</sup> of pe word ferr t̄ ner<sup>o</sup>  
 Soferyn t̄ it plese yow<sup>o</sup> hye empyre  
 I have browth yow wrytyng of grett ap'se  
 Whyche xall be pleseyng to yow<sup>o</sup> desyre  
 1300 From Pylatt yow<sup>o</sup> hye Justyce  
 He sent yow word w<sup>t</sup> lowly intentt  
 In ewery place he kepy<sup>t</sup> yow<sup>o</sup> cūmaūdemēt  
 As he is bovnd be h<sup>f</sup> ofyce

ĒPOW<sup>o</sup>

A welcū Maseng<sup>o</sup> of grett plezeavns  
 Ði wrytyng anō lett me se  
 My jugg<sup>f</sup> anō gyffe atendants  
 To ond<sup>o</sup>stond whatt pis wrytyng may be  
 Wethyr it be good or<sup>o</sup> ony deŵnyte  
 Or ells natt for myn awayll  
 1310 Declare me pis in all hast

## P̄VOST

Syr pe sentells we woll dyscus  
 And it plese yow<sup>o</sup> hye exseleyns  
 The intentt of pis pystull is pus  
 Pylatt recūmēdy<sup>t</sup> to yow<sup>o</sup> p̄sens  
 And of a P̄phett is pe sentells  
 Whos name was callyd Ihs



He is putt to dethe w<sup>t</sup> vyolens  
 For he chalyngyd to be kyng of Jews  
 Þ<sup>r</sup>for he was crucyfied to ded  
 1320 And syn was beryyd as pey thowth reson  
 Also he deymyd h̄ysylf son of pe godhed  
 Þe therd nygth he was stollyn away w<sup>t</sup> treson  
 W<sup>t</sup> h̄f desypylls p<sup>t</sup> to h̄y had dyleccyon  
 So w<sup>t</sup> hym away pey ȝode  
 I m̄veyll how pey did w<sup>t</sup> pe bodyys corrupcyoñ  
 I trow pey wer<sup>e</sup> fed w<sup>t</sup> a froward fode

## IMPATOR

Crafty was p<sup>r</sup> cōnyng pe soth for to seyn  
 Thys pystyll I wyll kepe w<sup>t</sup> me yff I can  
 Also I wyll have cronekyllyd pe ȝer<sup>e</sup> t̄ pe reynne  
 1330 Þ<sup>t</sup> nev<sup>o</sup> xall be forgott whoso loke p<sup>r</sup>on  
 Maseng<sup>o</sup> owt of pis town w<sup>t</sup> a rage  
 Hold pis gold to pi wage  
 Mery for to make

NUNCY<sup>o</sup>

Farewell my Lord of grett renown  
 For owt of town my way I take  
 Her<sup>e</sup> entyr Mawdleyñ w<sup>t</sup> hyr dysypyll þ<sup>s</sup> seyyng

## MAVDLYN

A now I remēbyr my Lord p<sup>t</sup> put was to ded  
 W<sup>t</sup> pe Jewys w<sup>t</sup>owttyn gyltt or treson  
 Þe therd nygth he ros be pe myth of h̄f godhed

Vpon pe sonday had hƿ glory<sup>9</sup> resurrexeyou  
 1340 And now is pe tyme past of hƿ glory<sup>9</sup> asencyoñ  
 He steyyd to hevyn ƿ he is kyng  
 A hƿ grett kendnesse may natt fro my mēcyoñ  
 Of alle man<sup>9</sup> tonggs he 3af vs knowyng  
 For to vndy<sup>9</sup>stond every langwage  
 Now have pe dysypylls take p<sup>r</sup> passage  
 To dy<sup>v</sup>s cōtreys her<sup>r</sup> ƿ 3endyr  
 To prech ƿ teche of hƿ hye damage  
 Full ferr ar my brothryn deptyd asondy<sup>9</sup>

Here xall hevyn opyn ƿ Ihs xall shew [hymself]

## IHS

O pe onclypsyd sonne tempyll of Salamō  
 1350 In pe mone I restyd p<sup>r</sup> nev<sup>9</sup> changgyd goodnesse 9A311  
 In pe shep of Noee fles of Judeoñ  
 She was my tapyrnakyll of grett nobyllnesse  
 She was pe paleys of Pheb3 brygthnesse  
 She was pe wessel of puer<sup>r</sup> clennesses  
 Wher my godhed 3aff my manhod myth  
 My blyssyd mother of demvre femynyte  
 For mākynd pe feynddƿ defens  
 Quewne of Jherusalem p<sup>r</sup> hēnly cete  
 Empresse of hell to make resystens  
 1360 She is pe p̄cy<sup>9</sup> pyñ full of ensens  
 The p̄cy<sup>9</sup> synamū pe body thorow to seche  
 She is pe mvske azens pe cardyakylls wrech  
 The goodnesse of my mother no tongġ cā expresse  
 Ner<sup>r</sup> no clerke of hyr hyġ joyys cā wryth

Butt now of my ſvantt I remēby<sup>o</sup> pe kendnesse  
 W<sup>t</sup> hevēly masage I cast me to vesyte  
 Raphaell m̄y angell in my syte  
 To Mary Mavdley<sup>n</sup> decēde in a whyle  
 Byd her passe pe se be my myth  
 1370 And sey she xall cōvte pe land of M<sup>o</sup>cyll

ANGEL<sup>o</sup>

O glory<sup>o</sup> Lord I woll resort  
 To shew yo<sup>r</sup> ſvant of yowr grace  
 She xall labor for p<sup>t</sup> lordſ cōfortt  
 From heuynesse pem to porchasse  
 Tunc descēdet Angel<sup>o</sup>  
 Abasse pe nov<sup>t</sup> Mary in pis place  
 Ow<sup>o</sup> Lordſ p̄ceptt p<sup>u</sup> must fullfyll  
 To passe pe see in shortt space  
 Onto pe lond of Marcyll  
 Kyng ⁊ Quene cōvte xall ze  
 1380 And byn amyttyd as an holy apostylesse  
 Alle pe lond xall be techyd alonly be the  
 Goddſ lawys onto hem ze xall expresse  
 Þ<sup>o</sup>for hast yow ferth w<sup>t</sup> gladnesse  
 Goddſ cōmaūddemēt for to fullfyll

## MARI MAÛ

He p<sup>t</sup> from my pson vij dewlls mad to fle  
 Be v<sup>t</sup>u of hym alle thyng was wrowth  
 To seke thoys pepyll I woll rydy be  
 As p<sup>u</sup> hast cōmaūddytt in v<sup>t</sup>u pey xall be browth

W<sup>t</sup> pi grace good Lord in deite  
 1390 Now to pe see I wyll me hy  
 Sum sheppyng to asspy  
 Now spede me Lord in e<sup>n</sup>nall glory  
 Now be my spede allmyty trenite  
 Here xall e<sup>t</sup>yr<sup>e</sup> a shyp w<sup>t</sup> a mery song

## SHEPMA

Stryke stryke lett fall an ankyr to grownd  
 Her<sup>e</sup> is a fay<sup>o</sup> haven to se  
 Cōn<sup>y</sup>gly in loke p<sup>t</sup> ye sownd  
 I hope good harbarow have xal wee  
 Loke p<sup>t</sup> we have drynke boy p<sup>u</sup>

## BOY

I may natt for slep I make God a wow  
 1400 Ð<sup>u</sup> xall abyde ytte t̄ p<sup>u</sup> wer<sup>e</sup> my syer<sup>e</sup>

## SHEPMA

Why boy we ar<sup>e</sup> rydy to go to dyner<sup>e</sup>  
 Xall we no mete have

## BOY

Natt for me be of good chyr<sup>e</sup>  
 Thowe ye be sor honzord tyll ze rave  
 I telle yow plenyly befor  
 For swyche a cramp on me sett is  
 I am a poynt to fare pe worse  
 I ly t̄ wryng tyll I pysse

And am a poynt to be forlorn

ÐE MAST<sup>o</sup>

1410 Now boy whatt woll ye pis seyll

BOY

Nothyng but a fayer damsell  
 She shold help me I know it well  
 Or ells I may rue pe tyme p<sup>t</sup> I was born

ÐE MAST<sup>o</sup>

Be my trowth syr boye ze xal be sped  
 I wyll hyr bryng onto yow<sup>o</sup> bed  
 Now xall p<sup>u</sup> lern a damsell to wed  
 She wyll natt kysse pe oñ skorn

Bete hym

ÐE BOY

A skorn no no I fynd it herness  
 The dewlle of helle motte pe brest  
 1420 For all my corage is now cast  
 Alasse I am forlorn

MAUDLEYN

Mast<sup>o</sup> of pe shepe a word w<sup>t</sup> the

MAST<sup>o</sup>

All redy fayr womā whatt wol ze

MARY

Of whense is thys shep tell 3e me  
And yf 3e seyle w<sup>h</sup>in a whyle

MAST<sup>o</sup>

We woll seyle pis same day  
Yf pe wynd be to ow<sup>o</sup> pay  
Þis shep p<sup>t</sup> [I] of sey  
Is of pe lond of Marcyll

MARY

1430 Syr may I natt w<sup>t</sup> yow sayle  
And 3e xall have for yow<sup>o</sup> awayle

MAST<sup>o</sup>

Of sheppyng 3e xall natt faylle  
For vs pe wynd is good t̄ saffe  
Yond<sup>o</sup> is pe lond of Torke  
I wher<sup>e</sup> full loth for to lye

Now xall pe shepmē s̄yg

Of pis cors we thar nat abaffe  
Yond<sup>o</sup> is pe land of Satyllye  
Stryk bewar<sup>e</sup> of sond  
Cast a led t̄ in vs gyde

1440 Of Marcyll pis is pe kynggs lond  
Go a lond yow fayr womā pis tyde  
To pe kynggs place yond<sup>o</sup> may 3e se  
Sett of sett of from lond

## ÐE BOY

All redy mast<sup>o</sup> at thyn hand

Her<sup>e</sup> goth þe shep owt of þe place

## MARY

O Ihu pi mellyfluos name

Mott be worcheppyd w<sup>t</sup> reverens

Lord graūt me vycory azens þe fyndf<sup>e</sup> flame

And p<sup>u</sup> pi lawys gyf pis pepyll credens

I wyll resortt be grett cōvenyens

1450 Oñ hf þsens I wyll draw ner<sup>e</sup>

Of my lordf<sup>e</sup> lawys to shoe þe sentens

Bothe of hf godhed t̄ of hf power<sup>e</sup>

Here xall Mary ētyr before þe Kyng

Now þe hye kyng Crist mānf redempcyon

Mote save yow S<sup>n</sup> Kyng regnyng in equite

And mote gydde yow þe [way] toward sauasyon

Ihu þe son of þe myhty trenite

That was t̄ is t̄ ev<sup>o</sup> xall be

For mānf sowle þe reformacyon

In hf name Lord I beseche þe

1460 W<sup>t</sup>in pi lond to have my mācyon

## REX

Ihu Ihu q<sup>at</sup> deyle is hym p<sup>t</sup>

I defye þe t̄ pyn apenyōñ

Thow false lordeyn I xal fell þe flatt

Who made the so hardy to make swych reboñ

MARY

Syr I cō natt to pe for no decepcyon  
 But p<sup>t</sup> good lord Crist hether me cōpassyd  
 To receyve hys name itt<sup>f</sup> yow<sup>o</sup> refeccyon  
 And pi forme of mysbele[f] be hym my be losyd

REX

And whatt is p<sup>t</sup> lord p<sup>t</sup> thow spoke of her<sup>e</sup>

MARY

1470 Is est salvator yf thow wyll ler<sup>e</sup>  
 Ðe secūde pson p<sup>t</sup> hell ded conquer<sup>e</sup>  
 And pe son of pe father in trenyte

REX

And of whatt pow<sup>o</sup> is p<sup>t</sup> God p<sup>t</sup> ze reherse to me

MARY

He mad hevyn t̄ erth lond t̄ see  
 And all pis he mad of nowth

REX

Womā I pray ze answer me  
 Whatt mad God at pe fyrst begynnyng  
 Thys p̄cesse ondyrstond wol we  
 That wold I lerne itt<sup>f</sup> my plesyng

MARY

1480 Syr I wyll declare al t̄ sum



What from God fyrst ded pcede  
 He seyde in principio erat v̄bū  
 And w<sup>t</sup> p<sup>t</sup> he provyd hē grett godhed  
 He mad heven for ow<sup>o</sup> spede  
 Wheras he sytth in troñ hyee  
 Hē mynystyrs next as he saw nede  
 Hē angelis ⁊ archangylls all the cōpeny  
 Vpon pe fyrst day God mad all pis  
 As it was plezyng to hē intent  
 1490 On pe Mūday he wold natt mys  
 To make sōne mone ⁊ sterryis in pe fyrnamēt  
 The sōne to begynne hē cors in pe oryent  
 And ev<sup>o</sup> labor w<sup>o</sup>wtyn werynesse  
 And kep<sup>t</sup> hē covrs into pe occedentt  
 The Twysday as I ondyrstonde pis  
 Grett g<sup>a</sup>ce for vs he gan to increse  
 Þ<sup>t</sup> day he satt vpon wātis  
 As was lykyng to hē goodnesse  
 As holy wrytt bery<sup>t</sup> wetnesse  
 1500 Þ<sup>t</sup> tyme he made both see ⁊ lond  
 All p<sup>t</sup> w<sup>o</sup>ke of grett nobyllnesse  
 As it was plezyng to hē g<sup>a</sup>cyus sond  
 On pe Weddysday ow<sup>o</sup> Lord of mythe  
 Made more at hē plezyng  
 Fysche in flod ⁊ fowle in flyth  
 And all pis was for ow<sup>o</sup> hellpyng  
 On the Thorsday p<sup>t</sup> nobyll kyng  
 Mad dyvse bests grett ⁊ smale  
 He ȝaff hem erth to ther fedying  
 1510 And bad hem cressyn be hylle ⁊ dale

And on pe Fryday God mad man  
 As it plezett hē hynesse most  
 Aft<sup>o</sup> hē own semelytude than  
 And gaf hem lyfe of pe holy gost  
 O pe Satyrday as I tell can  
 All hē w<sup>o</sup>kys he gan to blysse  
 He bad them multiply ⁊ incresse than  
 As it was plezyng to hē worthynesse  
 And on pe Sonday he gan rest take  
 1520 As skryptur declary<sup>t</sup> pleyn  
 Þ<sup>t</sup> all shold reverens make  
 To hyr makar p<sup>t</sup> hem doth susteyn  
 Vpon pe Sonday to leven in hē s<sup>o</sup>vyse  
 And hym alonly to s<sup>o</sup>ve I tell yow pleyn

REX

Herke womā thow hast many resonnf grett  
 I thynk onto my goddf apteynyng pey beth  
 But p<sup>u</sup> make me answer soñ I xall pe frett  
 And cut pe tong owt of pi hed

MARY

Syr yf I seyde amys I woll return agayn  
 1530 Leve yow<sup>o</sup> encōberows of pt<sup>t</sup>bacyon  
 And lett me know w<sup>t</sup> yow<sup>o</sup> goddf byn  
 And how pey may save vs from trevbelacyon

REX

Hens to pe tēpyll p<sup>t</sup> we war  
 And p<sup>o</sup> xall thow se a solom syth

Coñ on all both lesse ⁊ more  
Thys day to se my goddē myth

Here goth þe Kyng w<sup>t</sup> all hē atēdavn<sup>t</sup> to þe tempyll

Loke now qwatt seyyst thow be pis syth  
How plezeavn<sup>t</sup>ly þey stond se thow how  
Lord I besech pi grett myth

1540 Speke to pis x̄petyn p<sup>t</sup> here sest p<sup>u</sup>  
Speke good Lord speke se how I do low  
Herke p<sup>u</sup> pryst q<sup>u</sup>er<sup>t</sup> meny<sup>t</sup> all this  
What speke good Lord speke w<sup>t</sup> evely<sup>t</sup> þe now  
Speke as thow artt bote of all blysse

PRYSBIT<sup>o</sup>

Lord he woll natt speke whyle x̄peten her<sup>e</sup> is

## MARY

Syr kyng ⁊ it pleze yow<sup>o</sup> gentyllnesse  
Gyff me lycens my prayors to make  
Onto my God in heven blysch  
Sū merakyll to shewyn for yow<sup>o</sup> sake

## REX

1550 Pray pi fylle tyll pin knees ake

## MARY

Domin<sup>o</sup> illuminacio mea quē timeo  
Domin<sup>o</sup> p̄tector vite mee a quo trepedabo  
Here xal þe mament tremyll ⁊ quake  
Now Lord of Lordē to pi blyssyd name sanctificatt

Most mekely my feyth I recūmēd  
 Pott doñ pe pryd of mamētē violatt  
 Lord to pi lov<sup>o</sup> pi goodnesse descend  
 Lett natt p<sup>o</sup> pryd to pi poste þtend  
 Whereas is rehersyd pi hye name Jhesus  
 Good Lord my þor I feythfully send  
 1560 Lord pi rythwysnesse here dysc<sup>o</sup>  
 Here xall come a clowd from heven t sett pe tēpyll on a fyer t pe Pryst  
 t pe Cler xall synke t pe Kyng gothe hom p<sup>o</sup> seyyng

[REX]

A owt for angur I am p<sup>o</sup> deludyd  
 I wyll bewreke my cruell tene  
 Alas w<sup>in</sup> mysylfe I am cōcludytt  
 Þ<sup>u</sup> womā come hether t wete whatt I mene  
 My wyff t I together many zerys have byn  
 And nev<sup>o</sup> myth be cōceyvvd w<sup>t</sup> chyld  
 Yf p<sup>u</sup> for this Crist fynd a mene  
 I wyll abey pi god t to hym be meke t myld

MARY

Now Syr syn p<sup>u</sup> seyst so  
 1570 To my Lord I pr<sup>e</sup>ye w<sup>t</sup> reythfull lone  
 Beleve in hym t in na mo  
 And I hope she xall be cōceyvvd sone

REX

Awoyd awoyd I wax all seke  
 I wyll to bed pis same tyde

I am so wexyd w<sup>t</sup> 3on suek  
 Þ<sup>t</sup> hath ner<sup>o</sup> to deth me dyth

Here þe Kyng goth to bed in hast 't Mary goth into an old logge w<sup>t</sup>owt  
 þe gate þ<sup>t</sup> seyyng

## MARY

Now Cryst my creat<sup>r</sup> me cōs<sup>ve</sup> t̄ kepe  
 Þ<sup>t</sup> I be natt cōfūddyd w<sup>t</sup> pis reddure  
 For hūgor<sup>o</sup> t̄ thurst to pe I wepe  
 1580 Lord demene me w<sup>t</sup> mesuer<sup>o</sup>  
 As p<sup>u</sup> savydyst Daniell frō þe lyouns regur<sup>o</sup>  
 Be Abakuk pi masengyr recevyd w<sup>t</sup> sustynoūs  
 Good Lord so helpe me t̄ sokor<sup>o</sup>  
 Lord as itt<sup>l</sup> pi hye plezeawns

## IĤS

My grace xall grow t̄ doñ decēd  
 To Mary my lov<sup>o</sup> p<sup>t</sup> to me doth call  
 Hyr astatt for to amend  
 She xall be relevyd w<sup>t</sup> sustinōs corporall  
 Now awngels dyssend to hyr in especyall  
 1590 And lede hyr to pe þs<sup>ys</sup>ys chābyr ryth  
 Bid hyr<sup>o</sup> axke of h<sup>l</sup> good be weyys pacyfycol  
 And goo you before hyr w<sup>t</sup> reverent lyth

P<sup>t</sup>M<sup>o</sup> ANGEL<sup>o</sup>

Blyssyd Lord in pi syth  
 We dyssend onto Mary

II<sup>o</sup> ANGEL<sup>o</sup>

We dyssend from yow<sup>o</sup> blysse bryth  
 Onto yow<sup>o</sup> cūmavndemēt we aplye  
 Tunc descendit angel<sup>o</sup>

P<sup>o</sup>M<sup>o</sup> DYXIT

Mary ow<sup>o</sup> Lord wyll cōfortt yow fend  
 He bad to pe kyng ye xuld take pe waye  
 Hym to asay yf he woll cōdesend  
 1600 As he is slepyng hem to asaye

II<sup>o</sup> ANGEL<sup>o</sup>

Byd hym releve yow to Godd<sup>o</sup> pay  
 And we xal go before yow w<sup>t</sup> solem lyth  
 I a mētyll of whyte xall be ow<sup>o</sup> araye  
 The dor<sup>o</sup> xall opyn azens vs be ryth

## MARY

O gracy<sup>o</sup> God now I undyrstond  
 Thys clothyng of whyte is tokenyng of mekenesse  
 Now g<sup>o</sup>cy<sup>o</sup> Lord I woll natt wond  
 Yow<sup>o</sup> p̄septt to obbey w<sup>t</sup> lowlynesse

Here goth Mary w<sup>t</sup> pe Angel<sup>o</sup> before hyr<sup>o</sup> to pe Kyngg<sup>o</sup> bed w<sup>t</sup> lythys  
 beryng p<sup>o</sup> seyng Mary

## [MARY]

Thow froward Kyng trobelows t̄ wood  
 1610 That hast at pi wyll all wordd<sup>o</sup> wele  
 Depte w<sup>t</sup> me w<sup>t</sup> sum of pi good

That am in hongor threst t̄ cold  
 God hath pe sent warnȳgys felle  
 I rede pe torne t̄ amēd pi mood  
 Beware of pi lewdnesse for pi owin hele  
 And thow Qwen torne from pi good

Here Mari woydyt t̄ pe Angyll t̄ Mary change hyr clotheyng p̄ seying  
 pe Kyng *Mag?*

[KYNG]

A pis day is coñ I am mery t̄ glad  
 The son is vp t̄ shynyth bryth  
 A m̄velows shewyng in my slep I had  
 1620 That sore me trobelyd pis same nyth  
 A fay<sup>o</sup> womā I saw in my syth  
 All in whyte was she cladd  
 Led she was w<sup>t</sup> an angyll bryth  
 To me she spake w<sup>t</sup> words sad

REGINA

I trow from good p<sup>t</sup> pey wer<sup>o</sup> sentt  
 In ow<sup>o</sup> hartts we may have dowte  
 I wentt ow<sup>o</sup> chambyr sholld abrentt  
 For pe lyth p<sup>t</sup> p<sup>r</sup> was all aboutt  
 To vs she spake words of dred  
 1630 That we xuld help pem p<sup>t</sup> have nede  
 W<sup>t</sup> ow<sup>o</sup> go[o]d<sup>r</sup> so God ded byd  
 I tell yow w<sup>t</sup>owtȳ dowthe

REX

Now semely wyff 3e sey ryth well

A kynth anon w'towtyn delay  
 Now as p<sup>u</sup> hast byn trew as styлле  
 Goo fett p<sup>t</sup> womā before me pis daye

## MILES

My sovereyn Lord I take pe waye  
 She xall coñ at owr pleseawns  
 Your sovereyn wyll I wyll goo saye  
 1640 IttƆ almesse hyr to awawns  
     Tunc transit Miles ad Mariam  
 Sped well good womā I am to pe sentt  
 You for to speke w<sup>t</sup> pe Kyng

## MARIA

Gladly S<sup>i</sup> at hys intentt  
 I come at hf own plezeyng  
     Tunc transyt Maria ad Regem  
 The mythe Ɔ pe powe<sup>o</sup> of pe heye trenyte  
 The wysdom of pe son mott gov<sup>n</sup>e yow in ryth  
 The holy Gost mott w<sup>t</sup> yow be  
 What is yowre wyll sey me in sythe

## REX

Thow fay<sup>o</sup> womā ittƆ my delyth  
 1650 Ðe to refresch is myn intentt  
 W<sup>t</sup> mete Ɔ mony Ɔ clothys for pe nyth  
 And sv w<sup>t</sup> swych grace as God hathe me lentt

## MARIA

Than fullfyllle 3e GoddƆ cūmavndemēt



Pore folk in mysch pem to susteyn

REX

Now blyssyd womā reherse here presentt  
The joyys of yow<sup>o</sup> Lord in heven

MARY

A blyssyd pe ow<sup>o</sup> ⁊ blyssyd be pe tyme  
Þæt to Godd<sup>f</sup> lawys 3e wyll gyff credens  
To yow<sup>o</sup>selfe 3e make a glad pryme  
1660 Azens pe fendd<sup>f</sup> malysyows violens  
From God above cōi<sup>t</sup> pe influens  
Be pe holy Gost into pi brest sentt down  
For to restore pi offens  
Þi sowle to bryng to ew<sup>o</sup>lastyng salvacyō  
Thy wyffe she is grett w<sup>t</sup> chyld  
Lyke as p<sup>u</sup> desyerest p<sup>u</sup> hast pi bone

REGINA

A 3e I fel ytt stir in my wombe vp ⁊ down  
I am glad I have pe in þ<sup>s</sup>ens  
O blyssyd womā rote of ow<sup>o</sup> savacyon  
1670 Þi God woll I worshep w<sup>t</sup> dew reverens

REX

Now fay<sup>o</sup> womā sey me pe sentens  
I beseche pe whatt is pi name

MARY

S<sup>t</sup> azens p<sup>t</sup> I make no resystens

Mary Mavdley n w'owtyn blame

REX

O blyssyd Mary ryth well is me  
 Øt ewer I have abedyn pis daye  
 Now thanke I pi God t̄ specyally ze  
 And so xall I do whyle I leve may

MARY

Ye xall thankytt Pet<sup>o</sup> my mast<sup>o</sup> w'owt delay  
 1680 He is pi frend stedfast t̄ cler  
 To allmythy God he holp me pray  
 And he xall crestyn yow from p̄e fyndd̄e pow<sup>o</sup>  
 In p̄e syth of God on hye

REX

Now suerly ze answer me to my pay  
 I am ryth glad of pis tyddyngs  
 Butt Mary in all my goods I sese yow pis day  
 For to byn at yow<sup>o</sup> gydyng  
 And pem to rewlyn at yow<sup>o</sup> plezeyng  
 Tyll p<sup>t</sup> I cōme home agayn  
 1690 I wyll axke of yow neythyr bond nor rekynyng  
 But I here delev<sup>o</sup> yow power pleyn

REGINA

Now worshepfull Lord of a bone I yow pray  
 And it be plezeyng to yow<sup>o</sup> hye dygnite

REX

Madam yow<sup>o</sup> dyssyer onto me say

What bone is yt ze desyer of me

REGINA

Now worshepfull sovereyn in eche degre

Þ<sup>t</sup> I may w<sup>t</sup> yow goo

A crestyn womā made to be

G<sup>x</sup>cy<sup>9</sup> Lord it may be soo

REX

1700 Alas pe wyttf of womē how pey byn wyld

And p<sup>r</sup>of fally<sup>t</sup> many a chance

A why desyer it yow t̄ ar w<sup>t</sup> chylde

REGINA

A my sovereyn I am knitt in care

But recōsedyr now p<sup>t</sup> I crave

For all pe lowys p<sup>t</sup> ever ware

Behynd yow p<sup>t</sup> ze me nat leve

REX

Wyff syn p<sup>t</sup> ze woll take pis wey of pryse

Þ<sup>r</sup>to can I no more seyn

Now Iħu be ow<sup>9</sup> gyd p<sup>t</sup> is hye justyce

1710 And pis blyssyd womā Mary Mavgleyne

MARY

Syth ze ar cōsentyd to p<sup>t</sup> dede

The blessyng of God gyff to yow wyll I

He xall save yow from all dred

*Latin*

In noīe patrys et filii et sp̄s s̄cti amē

Et tunc navis venit in placeā et Navta diċ

[NAVTA]

Loke forth Grobbe my knave  
And tell me q<sup>c</sup>t tydyngs p<sup>u</sup> have  
And yf p<sup>u</sup> aspye ony lond

BOY

Into pe shrowds I woll me hye  
Be my sythe a castell I aspye  
1720 And as I ondyrstand

NAVTA

Sett p<sup>o</sup>w<sup>t</sup> yf we mown  
For I wott itt<sup>r</sup> a havyn town  
Þ<sup>t</sup> stony<sup>t</sup> vpon a strond

Ett tunc transitt Rex ad navem et d̄ Rex

[REX]

How good mā of whens is p<sup>t</sup> shep  
I pray 3e S<sup>r</sup> tell p<sup>u</sup> me

NAVTA

S<sup>r</sup> as for p<sup>t</sup> I take no kepe  
For q<sup>c</sup>t cavse enquire 3e

REX

For cawsys of nede seyle wold we

Ryth fayn we wold ow<sup>o</sup> byn

## NAVTA

1730 Yee butt me thynky<sup>t</sup> so mote I the  
 So hastely to passe yow<sup>o</sup> spendyng is thyn  
 I trow be my lyfe  
 Ðu hast stollyn sū mans wyffe  
 Ðu woldyst lede hyr owt of lond  
 Neverpeles so God me save  
 Lett se whatt I xall have  
 Or ellş I woll not wend

## REX

Ten marke I wyll 3e gyff  
 Yf pu wylt set me vp at pe cleff  
 1740 In pe holy lond

## NAVTA

Set of boy into pe flod

## BOY

I xall Mast<sup>o</sup> pe wynd is good  
 Hens p<sup>t</sup> we wer<sup>e</sup>  
 Lamētatur Regina

## [REGINA]

A Lady helpp in pis nede  
 Ð<sup>t</sup> in pis flod we drench natt  
 A Mary Mary flow<sup>o</sup> of womāhed  
 O blyssyd Lady [for]zete me nowth

REX

A my dere wyffe ne dred 3e have  
 Butt trost in Mary Mavdley  
 1750 And she from perell<sup>t</sup> xall vs save  
 To God for vs she woll prayyn

REGINA

A dere hosband thynk on me  
 And save yow<sup>2</sup>sylfe as long as 3e may  
 For trewly itt wyll no otherwyse be  
 Full sor<sup>e</sup> my hart it maky<sup>t</sup> pis day  
 A pe chyld p<sup>t</sup> betwyx my sydf<sup>e</sup> lay  
 Þe wyche was cōseyvyd on me be ryth  
 Alas p<sup>t</sup> womans help is away  
 An hevy deptyng is betwyx vs in syth  
 1760 For now depte wee  
 For defawte of womē here in my nede  
 Deth my body makyth to sprede  
 Now Mary Mavdley my sowle lede  
 In man<sup>9</sup> tuas Dñe

REX

Alas my wyff is ded  
 Alas pis is a carefull chans  
 So xall my chyld I am adred  
 And for defawth of sustynās  
 Good Lord pi g<sup>ce</sup> gravnte to me  
 1770 A chyld betweñ vs of increse  
 And it is motherles

Help me my sorow for to relesse  
Yf pi wyl it be

NAVTA

Benedicite benedicite  
Q<sup>x</sup>t wethyr may pis be  
Ow<sup>p</sup> mast woll all asondyr

BOY

Mast<sup>p</sup> I p<sup>t</sup>o ley myn ere  
It is for pis ded body p<sup>t</sup> we bere  
Cast hyr owt or ells we synke ondyr  
    Make redy for to [cast] hyr owt

REX

1780 Nay for Godds sake do natt so  
And ze wyll hyr into pe se cast  
Gyntyll Sers for my love do  
Yondyr is a rock in pe west  
As ley hyr p<sup>r</sup>on all above  
And my chyld hyr by

NAVTA

As p<sup>o</sup>to I assent well  
And she were owt of pe wessell  
All we xuld stond pe more in hele  
I sey yow werely

REX

1790 Ly here wyff t̄ chyld pe by

Blyssyd Mavdleyn be hyr rede

W<sup>t</sup> terys wepyng t̄ grett cavse why

I kysse yow both in pis sted

Now woll I pray to Mary myld

To be y<sup>r</sup> gyde here

Tunc remigat a mōte et Navta diē

[NAVTA]

Pay now S<sup>i</sup> t̄ goo to lond

For here is pe portt 3af I ondyrstonde

Ley down my pay in my hond

And belyve go me fro

REX

1800 I gravnt pe S<sup>i</sup> so God me save

Lo here is all p<sup>t</sup> cōnownt

All reḃy p<sup>u</sup> xall it have

And a marke more pan pi gravnt

And p<sup>u</sup> page for pi good obedyentt

I gyff yow besyde yow<sup>o</sup> styntt

Eche of yow a marke for yow<sup>o</sup> wage

NAUTA

Now he p<sup>t</sup> mad both day t̄ nyth

He sped yow in yow<sup>o</sup> ryth

Well to go on yow<sup>o</sup> passage

PET<sup>o</sup>

1810 Now all creaturs vpon mold



Þ<sup>t</sup> byn of Crysts creacyon  
 To worchep Ihu pey ar<sup>e</sup> behold  
 Nor nev<sup>o</sup> azens hym to make waryacyon

REX

S<sup>t</sup> feythfully I beseche you pis daye  
 Wher<sup>e</sup> Pet<sup>o</sup> pe apostull is wete wold I

PET<sup>o</sup>

Itt<sup>e</sup> I Syr<sup>r</sup> w<sup>o</sup>wt delay  
 Of yow<sup>o</sup> askyng tell me qwy

REX

S<sup>t</sup> pe soth I xall yow seyn  
 And tell yow myn intentt w<sup>i</sup>n a whyle  
 1820 Y<sup>o</sup> is a womā hyth Mary Mavdleyne  
 Þ<sup>t</sup> hether hath laboryd me ow<sup>t</sup> of M<sup>o</sup>cyll  
 Onto pe whyche womā I thynk no gyle  
 And pis pylg<sup>e</sup>mage cawsyd me to take  
 I woll tell yow more of pe style  
 For to crestyn me from wo<sup>t</sup> wrake

PET<sup>o</sup>

O blyssyd be pe tyme þ<sup>t</sup> ze ar falle to g<sup>r</sup>ace  
 And ze wyll kepe yow<sup>o</sup> beleve aft<sup>o</sup> my techeyng  
 And alle only forsake pe fynd Saſnas  
 The cōmavndmēt<sup>t</sup>e of God to have in kepyng

REX

1830 Forsoth I beleve in pe father þ<sup>t</sup> is of all wyldyng

And in the son Ihu Cryst  
 Also in pe holy Gost hf gr̄ce to vs spredyng  
 I beleve in Crysts deth t̄ hf vprysyng

PETYR

S<sup>i</sup> pan whatt axke ze

REX

Holy father baptyñ for charyte  
 Me to save in eche degre  
 From pe fynds bond

PETYR

In pe name of pe trenete  
 W<sup>t</sup> pis wat<sup>o</sup> I baptyssse ze  
 1840 Þ<sup>t</sup> pu mayst strong be  
 Aȝens pe fynd to stond  
 Tunc aspargit illū cū aqua

REX

A holy fathyr how my hart wyll be sor<sup>e</sup>  
 Of cūmaūdemēt̄ t̄ ze declare nat pe sentens

PETYR

Syr dayly ze xall labor more t̄ more  
 Tyll p<sup>t</sup> ze have very experyens  
 W<sup>t</sup> me xall ze walk to have more eloquens  
 And goo vesyte pe stacyons by t̄ by  
 To Nazareth t̄ Bedlam goo w<sup>t</sup> delygens  
 And be yow<sup>o</sup> own inspeccyon yow<sup>o</sup> feyth to edyfy

REX

1850 Now holy father dereworthy ꝥ dere  
 Myn intent now know 3e  
 Ittꝥ gon full to 3er  
 ꝥꝥ I cā to yow owerꝥ pe se  
 Crystꝥ ſvantt ꝥ yowꝥ to be  
 And pe lave of hym evꝥ to fulfyll  
 Now woll I hoꝡ into my cōtre  
 Yowꝥ pverꝥ blyssynd gravnt vs tulle  
 ꝥꝥ feythfully I crave

PETRUS

Now in pe name of Iꝥu  
 1860 Cū patre et sꝥto spiritu  
 He kepe pe ꝥ save  
 Et tunc Rex transit ad navem et ā Rex

[REX]

Hold ner shepmā hold hold

BOY

Sꝥ 3ondyr is oꝡ callyd aftꝥ cold

NAVTA

A Sꝥ I ken yow of old  
 Be my trowth 3e be welcū to me

REX

Now gentyll marranerꝥ I pe pray

Whatsoewer p<sup>t</sup> I pay  
 Help me ow<sup>o</sup> pe se  
 In all pe hast p<sup>t</sup> ze may

## NAVTA

1870 In good soth we byn atenddavnt  
 Gladly ze xall have yow<sup>o</sup> grawnt  
 Cōme in in Godds name  
 W<sup>t</sup>owtyn ony cōnownt  
 Grobbe boy pe wynd is nor west  
 Fast abowth pe sayle cast  
 Rere vp pe seyll in all pe hast  
 As well as p<sup>u</sup> can

Et tunc navis venit ad circū placeā Rex d

## [REX]

Mast<sup>o</sup> of pe shyp cast forth yow<sup>o</sup> yee  
 Me thynk<sup>t</sup> pe rokke I gyn to aspye  
 1880 Gentyll Mast<sup>o</sup> pether vs gye  
 I xall quyrt yow<sup>o</sup> mede

## NAVTA

I feyth it is pe same stoñ  
 Þ<sup>t</sup> yow<sup>o</sup> wyff lyeth vpon  
 Ye xall be p<sup>r</sup> even anō  
 Werely indede

## REX

O p<sup>u</sup> myty Lord of hevan region

Yondyr is my babe of myn own nature  
 P<sup>o</sup>s<sup>o</sup>vvd ƿ̄t keptt from all corrupcyō  
 Blyssyd be p<sup>t</sup> Lord p<sup>t</sup> pe doth socur<sup>o</sup>  
 1890 And my wyff lyeth her<sup>o</sup> fayer ƿ̄t puer  
 Fayer<sup>o</sup> ƿ̄t cler<sup>o</sup> is hur colot to se  
 A good Lord yow<sup>o</sup> g<sup>o</sup>ce w<sup>t</sup> vs indure  
 My wyvys lyfe for to illumyn  
 A blyssyd be p<sup>t</sup> puer v<sup>o</sup>gyn  
 From grevos slepe she gynnt<sup>t</sup> revyve  
 A pe sonne of grace on vs doth shynne  
 Now blyssyd be God I se my wyff alyve

## REGINA

O v<sup>o</sup>go salutata for ovr savacyon  
 O pulcra et casta cū of nobyll alyavns  
 1900 O almyty maydyn ovr sowlys cōfortacyon  
 O demvr<sup>o</sup> Mavdlyn my bodyys sustynavns  
 Ð<sup>o</sup> has wr[a]ppyd vs in wele from all waryawns  
 And led me w<sup>t</sup> my Lord ito pe holy lond  
 I am baptyssyd as ye ar<sup>o</sup> be Maryf gyddavns  
 Of Sent Pet<sup>o</sup>ys holy hand  
 I sye pe blyssyd crosse p<sup>t</sup> Cryst shed on hf p<sup>o</sup>cy<sup>o</sup> blod  
 Hf blyssyd sepulcur also se I  
 Wherfor good hosbond be mery in mode  
 For I have goñ pe stacyouns by ƿ̄t by

## REX

1910 I thanke at Ihu w<sup>t</sup> hart on hye  
 Now have I my wyf ƿ̄t my chyld both

I thankytt Mavdleyñ t̄ owr lady  
 And ev° shall do w'owtyn othe

Et tunc remigant a monte et Navta d̄

[NAVTA]

Now ar 3e past all pelle  
 Her° is pe lond of M°cylle  
 Now goo a lond S<sup>t</sup> whan ye wyll  
 I pr<sup>ay</sup>t yow for my sake

REX

Godamcy gentyll marraner°  
 Her° is x li of nobylls cler°

1920 And euer pi frynd both ferre t̄ ner°

Cryst save pe frō wo t̄ wrake

Here goth pe shep owt of pe place t̄ Mavd seyth

[MAGDALENE]

O dere frynds be in hart stabyll  
 And how dere Cryst hathe yow bowth  
 Aȝens God be nothyng vereabyll  
 Think how he mad all thyngt̄ of nowth  
 Thow yow in po<sup>o</sup>lte sūtyme be browth  
 Itte be in charyte both nyth t̄ day  
 For pey byn blyssyd p<sup>t</sup> so byn sowth  
 For paupas est donū Dei

1930 God blyssyt alle po p<sup>t</sup> byn mek t̄ good

And he blyssyt all po p<sup>t</sup> wepe for synne

Þey be blyssyd p<sup>t</sup> pe hūgo' t̄ pe thorsty gyff fode

Þey be blyssyd þ<sup>t</sup> byn mēcyfull azen wrecched mē  
 Þey byn blyssyd þ<sup>t</sup> byn dýsstroccyon of synne  
 Thes byn callyd þe chyld<sup>o</sup>yn of lyfe  
 Onto þe wyche blysse bryng both yow ̄t me  
 That for vs dyyd on þe rode tre amē

Here xall þe Kyng ̄t þe Qwene knele doū Rex ̄t

## [REX]

Heyll be þ<sup>u</sup> Mary owr Lord is w<sup>t</sup> the  
 The helth of ow<sup>r</sup> sowlls ̄t repast cōtēplatyff  
 1940 Heyll tabyrnakyll of þe blyssyd trenite  
 Heyll covnfortabyll sokor<sup>o</sup> for mā ̄t wyff

## REGINA

Heyll þ<sup>u</sup> chosyn ̄t chast of womē aloñ  
 It passy<sup>t</sup> my wett to tell pi nobyllnesse  
 Þ<sup>u</sup> relevyst me ̄t my chyld on þe rokke of stoñ  
 And also savyd vs be pi hye holynesse

## MARY

Welcū hoñ prynse ̄t prynsses bothe  
 Welcū hoñ yong prynsse of dew ̄t ryth  
 Welcū hoñ yo<sup>r</sup> own erytage w<sup>t</sup>owt othe  
 And to alle your pepyll þsent in syth  
 1950 Now ar<sup>o</sup> 3e becū Godds own knyghth  
 For sowle helth salve ded 3e fethe  
 In hoñ þe holy Gost hath take resedens  
 And drevyn asyde all þe deseptyon of wreth  
 And now have 3e a knowle[ge] of þe sentens

How ze xall coñ onto grace  
 But now in your go[o]ds azen I do you sese  
 I trost I have goṽnyd pem to your herts ese  
 Now woll I labo<sup>r</sup> forth God to plese  
 More gostly strenkth me to purchase

REX

1960 O blyssyd Mary to cōphend  
 Owr swete sokor on vs have pete

REGINA

To depte from vs why shovld ze p̄tende  
 O blyssyd lady putt vs nat to p<sup>t</sup> prov̄te

MARY

Of yow t̄ yowers I wyll have remēberavns  
 And dayly [y]owr bede womā for to be  
 Þ<sup>t</sup> allē wyckydnesse from you may have deleverās  
 In quiet t̄ rest p<sup>t</sup> leve may ze

REX

Now thāne your puer blyssyng gravnt vs tulle

MARI

The blyssyn of God mott yow fulfyll  
 1970 Ille vos benedicat qui sine fine vivit et regnat  
 Here goth Mary into þe wyldyrnesse t̄ p<sup>9</sup> seyng Rex

*Latin*

[REX]

A we may syyn t̄ wepyn also



Þæt we have forgon pis lady fre  
 It brynggyt my hart in care ⁊ woo  
 Ðe which owr gydde ⁊ goṽnor shold a be

## REGINA

Þæt doth pswade all my ble  
 Ðe swete sypresse þæt she wold so  
 In me restyṽ neyther game nor gle  
 That she wold from ow'e þsens goo

## REX

Now of hyr goyng I am nothyng glad  
 1980 But my londds to gyddyn I most aplye  
 Lyke as Sēte Peter me badde  
 Chyrchys in cetyys I woll edyfye  
 And whoso azens owr feyth woll replye  
 I woll ponysch [s]wych þsonnē wṽ pplyxcyon  
 Mahond ⁊ hē lawys I defye  
 A hys pryde owt of my love xall have polucyō  
 And holle onto Iħu I me betake

## MARI IN HERIMO

In pis deṽte abydyn wyll wee  
 My sowle from synne for to save → *works vital?*  
 1990 I wyll ev<sup>o</sup> abyte me wṽ humelyte  
 And put me in pacyens my Lord for to love  
 In charyte my wṽkē I woll g<sup>ve</sup>  
 And in abstynens all dayys of my lyfe  
 Thus my cōcyens of me doth crave

Than why shold I w<sup>t</sup> my cōsyens stryffe  
 And ferdar more I wyll leven in charyte  
 At pe reverens of owr blyssyd lady  
 In goodnesse to be lyberall my soule to edyfye  
 Of wordly fodf I wyll leve all refeccyon  
 2000 Be pe fode p<sup>t</sup> cōmy<sup>t</sup> from heven on hye  
 Thatt God wyll me send be cōtemplatyff

IHS

O pe swettnesse of prayors sent onto me  
 Fro my well belovyd frynd w<sup>t</sup>owt waryovns  
 W<sup>t</sup> gostly fode relevyd xall she be  
 Angells into pe clouds ye do hyr hav<sup>e</sup>ns  
 Þ<sup>r</sup> fede w<sup>t</sup> māna to hyr systynovns  
 W<sup>t</sup> joy of angyls pis lett hur receyve  
 Byd hur injoye w<sup>t</sup> all hur afyauns  
 For fyndds frawd xall hur nō deseyve

Stability

I<sup>o</sup> ANGEL<sup>o</sup>

2010 O p<sup>u</sup> redulent rose p<sup>t</sup> of a v<sup>l</sup>gyn sprong  
 O p<sup>u</sup> p<sup>cy</sup><sup>o</sup> palme of wytory  
 O p<sup>u</sup> osanna angells song  
 O p<sup>cy</sup><sup>o</sup> gēme born of our lady  
 Lord pi cōmavnddemēt we obbey lowly  
 To pi s<sup>v</sup>ant p<sup>t</sup> p<sup>u</sup> hast gravntyd blysse  
 We angells all obeyyn devowtly  
 We woll desend to pon wyld<sup>o</sup>nesse

Here xall to Angyls desend into wyldyrnesse t<sup>t</sup> other to xall bryng an  
 oble opynly aperyng aloft in pe clowdds þe to benethyn xall bryng Mari  
 t<sup>t</sup> she xall receyve þe bred t<sup>t</sup> þan go agen into wyldyrnesse

11<sup>9</sup> ANGEL<sup>9</sup>

Mari God gretyth pe w<sup>t</sup> hevenly influens  
 He hath sent pe grace w<sup>t</sup> hevenly synys  
 2020 Þ<sup>u</sup> xall byn onoryd w<sup>t</sup> joye ð̄t reverens  
 Inhansyd in heven above v<sup>g</sup>ynns  
 Þ<sup>u</sup> hast byggyd pe here among spynys  
 God woll send pe fode be revelacyon  
 Þ<sup>u</sup> xall be receyvvd into pe clowdds  
 Gostly fode to reseyye to pi savacyon

## MARI

Fiat volūtas tua in heven ð̄t erth  
 Now am I full of joye ð̄t blysse  
 Lavd ð̄t preyse to p<sup>t</sup> blyssyd byrth  
 I am redy as h<sup>f</sup> blyssyd wyll isse  
 Her<sup>e</sup> xall she be halsyd w<sup>t</sup> Angylls w<sup>t</sup> reverēt song  
 Asumpta est Mariā in nub<sup>3</sup> celi gadvēt  
 Angeli lavdantes filiū Dei  
 2030 O p<sup>u</sup> Lord of Lordds of hye domenacyon  
 In hewen ð̄t erth worsheppyd be pi name  
 How p<sup>u</sup> devydyst me from hovngur ð̄t wexacyō  
 O glori<sup>9</sup> Lord in pe is no fravdds nor no defame  
 But I xuld ð̄ve my Lord I wer<sup>e</sup> to blame  
 Wyche fullfyllt me w<sup>t</sup> so gret felicite  
 W<sup>t</sup> melody of angylls shewit me glee ð̄t game  
 And have fed me w<sup>t</sup> fode of most delycyte  
 Her<sup>e</sup> xall speke an holy Prest in pe same wyldyrnesse p<sup>9</sup> seyng pe  
 Prest

[PREST]

O Lord of Lordds what may pis be

So gret mesteryys shewyd from heven

2040 W<sup>t</sup> grett myrth t̄ melody

W<sup>t</sup> angyls brygth as pe lewyn

Lord Ihu for pi namys sewynne

As gravnt me grace p<sup>t</sup> pson to se

Her<sup>e</sup> he xall go in pe wyldyrnesse t̄ spye Mari in hyr devocyon p<sup>9</sup> sey-  
yng pe Prest

Heyl creature Crysts deleceon

Heyl swetter pan sugu<sup>r</sup> or cypresse

Mary is pi name be angyls relacyon

Grett art p<sup>u</sup> w<sup>t</sup> God for pi pfythnesse

Ðe joye of Ihu<sup>l</sup>m shewyd pe expresse

Ðe wych I nev<sup>9</sup> save pis xxx wynt<sup>9</sup> t̄ more

2050 Wherfor I know well p<sup>u</sup> art of grett pfy[t]nesse

I woll pray yow hartely to she[w] me of your Lord

MARI

Be pe grace of my Lord Ihs

Ðis xxx wynt<sup>9</sup> pis hath byn my selle

And thryys on pe day enhansyd p<sup>9</sup>

W<sup>t</sup> more joy pan my tong can telle

Nev<sup>9</sup> creature co<sup>m</sup> q<sup>r</sup> I dwelle

Tyme nor tyde day nor nyth

Ð<sup>t</sup> I can w<sup>t</sup> spece telle

But alonly w<sup>t</sup> Godds angyls brygth

2060 But p<sup>u</sup> art welcū onto my syth

Yf p<sup>u</sup> be of good cōvsacyon

As I thynk in my delyth

Thow sholddyst be a mā of deuocyon

## PREST

In Crystys lav I am sacryed a pryst  
 Mynstryyd be angelƒ at my masse  
 I sakor pe body of our Lord Ihu Cryst  
 And be p<sup>t</sup> holy māna I leve in sowthfastnesse

## MARI

Now I rejoyse of yowr goodnesse  
 But tyme is come p<sup>t</sup> I xall asende

## PRYST

2070 I recūmend me w<sup>t</sup> all vmbylnesse  
 Onto my sell I woll p̄tend  
 Her<sup>s</sup> xall pe Prest go to hƒ selle p<sup>9</sup> seyng Ihs

## [IHS]

Now xall Mary have possesson  
 Be ryth errytaūs a crown to bere  
 She xall be fett to eᵛlastyng savacyō  
 In joye to dwell w<sup>t</sup>owtyn fere  
 Now angelƒ lythly p<sup>t</sup> ze wer<sup>s</sup> ther  
 Onto pe prysts sell apere pis tyde  
 My body in forme of bred p<sup>t</sup> he bere  
 Hur for to hossell byd hym pvyde

I<sup>9</sup> ANGELƒ

2080 O blyssyd Lord we be redy  
 Your message to do w<sup>t</sup>owtyn treson

II<sup>9</sup> ANGEL<sup>9</sup>

To hyr I wyll goo t̄ make reportur  
How she xall cōm̄ to your habytacyō

Here xall ij angells go to Mary t̄ to pe Prest p<sup>9</sup> seyyng pe Angylls to  
pe Prest

## [ANGELLS]

S<sup>t</sup> Pryst God cūmaūdyt from heven region  
Ye xall go hosyll h̄f svont expresse  
And we w<sup>t</sup> yow xall take mynystracyon  
To bere lyth before h̄f body of worthynesse

## PRYST

Angylls w<sup>t</sup> all vmbyllnesse  
In a westmēt I wyll me aray  
2090 To mynystyr my Lord of gret hynesse  
Straytt p<sup>r</sup>to I take pe way

II<sup>9</sup> ANGEL<sup>9</sup> IN HERIMO

Mary be glad t̄ in hart strong  
To reseve pe palme of grett wytory  
Þis day 3e xall be resevyd w<sup>t</sup> angells song  
Yowr sowle xall depte from yowr body

## MARI

A good Lord I thank pe w<sup>t</sup>owt weryawns  
Þis day I am grovndyd all in goodnesse  
W<sup>t</sup> hart t̄ body cōclvdyd in substawns  
I thanke pe Lord w<sup>t</sup> speryt of p̄fithnesse

Hic aparent Angel<sup>9</sup> et presbit<sup>9</sup> cū corpe dominico

## [ANGELUS ET PRESBITER]

2100 Þ<sup>u</sup> blyssyd womā invre in mekenesse  
 I have browth pe p<sup>t</sup> bred of lyf to pi syth  
 To make pe suer from all dystresse  
 Þi sowle to bryng to evlastyng lyth

## MARI

O p<sup>u</sup> mygthty Lord of hye mageste  
 Þis celestyall bred for to determyn  
 Thys tyme to reseyye it in me  
     Here she reseyyv<sup>t</sup> it  
 My sowle p<sup>r</sup>w<sup>t</sup> to allumyn  
 I thank pe Lord of ardent love  
 Now I know well I xall nat opprese  
 2110 Lord lett me se pi joyys above  
 I recūmend my sowle onto pi blysse  
 Lord opyn pi blyssyd gate  
 Thys erth at thys tyme fervently I kysse  
 In man<sup>9</sup> tuas Domine  
 Lord w<sup>t</sup> pi grace me wysse  
 Cōmendo sp̄m meū redemisti me  
 Domine Deus veritatē

I<sup>9</sup> ANGEL<sup>9</sup>

Now reseyye we pis sowle as reson is  
 In heven to dwelle vs among

II<sup>9</sup> ANGEL<sup>9</sup>

2120 W<sup>t</sup>owtyn end to be in blysse

Now lett vs syng a mery song

Gavdent in celis

PRYST

O good God grett is pi grace  
 O Ihu Ihu blessyd be pi name  
 A Mary Mary mych is pi solas  
 In heven blysse w<sup>t</sup> gle t̄ game  
 Ði body wyl I cure from alle man<sup>9</sup> blame  
 And I wyll passe to pe bosshop of pe sete  
 Thys body of Mary to berye be name  
 W<sup>t</sup> alle reverens and solemnyte

2130 Sufferens of pis processe thus enddy<sup>t</sup> pe sentens  
 That we have playyd in yowr syth  
 Allemythy God most of magnyfycens  
 Mote bryng yow to h<sup>t</sup> blysse so brygth  
 In p̄sens of p<sup>t</sup> kyng  
 Now frends thus endy<sup>t</sup> thys mater<sup>r</sup>  
 To blysse bryng po p<sup>t</sup> byn here  
 Now clerkys w<sup>t</sup> woycys cler<sup>r</sup>  
 Te Deū laudam<sup>9</sup> lett vs syng

Explicyit originale de Sca Maria Magdalena

Yff ony thyng amysse be  
 2140 Blame cōnyng and nat me  
 I desyer pe redars to be my frynd  
 Yff p<sup>r</sup> be ony amysse p<sup>t</sup> to amend



## A MORALITY.

Fyrst entreth Wysdam in a ryche ppyll cloth of gold w<sup>t</sup> a mantyll of the same ermyned w<sup>t</sup> in havyng about his nek a ryall hood furred w<sup>t</sup> ermyn vpon his hed a cheveler w<sup>t</sup> browes a berd of gold sypres curled a ryche impiall crowne therypon set w<sup>t</sup> riche stonys and perlys in his left hand a ball of gold w<sup>t</sup> a crosse p<sup>r</sup> vpon and ī his right hond a ryall sceptre p<sup>r</sup> seyng

[WYSDAM]

If ye wyll wete the ppyrte  
And the reson of my name impiall  
I am clepyd of hem that in erthe be  
Eūlastyng Wysdam to my nobleŷ egall  
Wiche name accordith best in especiall  
And most to me is conuenyent  
Although eche pson of the trinite be wysdam e<sup>n</sup>nall  
And all thre on eūlastyng wysdam togedyr p<sup>r</sup>sent  
Neūtheles forasmoche as wysdam is pperly  
10 Applied to the son be reson  
And also it fallith to hym specially  
Because of his highest ge<sup>n</sup>ia<sup>c</sup>ōn

Therfor the belovyd son hath this signyficaçõn  
 Customably Wysdam now God now man  
 Spowse of the chirche and verray patron  
 Wyfe of eche chose sowle thus Wysdam began

Here entreth Aĩa as a mayde in a whight cloth of gold gytely purfyled  
 w<sup>t</sup> menyver a mantyll of blak thervpon a cheueler lyke to Wysdam w<sup>t</sup> a  
 riche chapetelet lasyd behynd hangyng down w<sup>t</sup> ij knotts of gold t<sup>e</sup> syde  
 tasselys knelyng down to Wysdam þ<sup>9</sup> seyng

[Aĩa]

Hanc amaui t̄ exquisiui  
 Fro my yougthe this have I sought  
 To haue to my spouse most specially  
 20 For a lou<sup>9</sup> of yo<sup>r</sup> shapp<sup>r</sup> am I wrought  
 Above all hele and bewte that eu<sup>9</sup> was sought  
 I haue louyd Wysdam as for my light  
 For all goodnesse w<sup>t</sup> hym he brought  
 In Wysdam I was made all bewte bright  
 Of yo<sup>r</sup> name the high felicite  
 No creature knowith full exposicion

WYSDAM

Sapiencia specialior est sole  
 I am founden light w<sup>t</sup>out copison  
 Of sterrys above all the disposiçõn  
 30 Forsothe of light the very brightnesse  
 Merour of the devyne domynaçõn  
 And the image of his goodnesse  
 Wysdam is bett<sup>9</sup> than all wordly þ<sup>c</sup>ionesse  
 And all that may desyred be

Is not in copison to my lykenesse  
 The lengthe of the yerf in my right syde be  
 And in my lefte syde richesse ioye and pspite  
 Lo this is the worthynesse of thy name

AÏA

A soueyn Wysdam if yo<sup>r</sup> benygnyte  
 40 Wold speke of love that were a game

WYSDAM

Of my love to speke it is myrable  
 Beholde now soule w<sup>t</sup> ioyfull mynde  
 How louely I am how amyable  
 To be halsyd t̄ kyssed of mankynde  
 To all clene soules I am full hende  
 And eu<sup>p</sup> p̄sent wher that thei be  
 I love the louerf w<sup>t</sup>owtyn ende  
 That ther<sup>e</sup> loue have stedfast in me  
 The p̄rogatyve of my love is so grett  
 50 That who tast therof the lest droppe sur<sup>e</sup>  
 All lusts t̄ lykengf wordely shall lete  
 Thei shall seme tyll hym filthe and ordur  
 Thei that of the hevy burthen of synne hath cure  
 My love dischargeth and purifieth clene  
 It strengtheth the mende the soule makith pure  
 And zevyth wysdam to hem that p̄fight bene  
 Who takith me to spowse may veryly wene  
 If above all thying ye love me specially  
 That rest and tranquyllite he shall sene

60 And dey sekyrnesse of ioye ppetuall  
 The hey loue of my worthynesse of my love  
 Angell nor man can tell playnly  
 It may be felt expience from above  
 But not spoke ne told as it is veryly  
 The godly love no creature can specyfie  
 What wrech is that lovyth not this love  
 That louyth his louers eu<sup>p</sup> so tenderlye  
 That his sight from them neu<sup>p</sup> kan remove

AÏA

O worthy spouse and soueyne fayr  
 70 O swete amyte our joye our blisse  
 To yo<sup>r</sup> love who doth repeyer  
 All felicite in that creatur is  
 What may I zeve you agayn for this  
 O creato<sup>r</sup> louer of yo<sup>r</sup> creatur  
 Though be our freelte we do amys  
 Yo<sup>r</sup> gret m<sup>e</sup>y eu<sup>p</sup> sparith reddur  
 A soueyn Wysdam s<sup>c</sup>us s<sup>c</sup>o<sup>r</sup><sub>7</sub>  
 What I may I zeve to yo<sup>r</sup> most plesaunce

WYSDAM

Fili ꝑbe michi cor tuum  
 80 I aske not ellys of all this substaunce  
 Thi clere hert thi meke obeisaunce  
 Zeve me that and I am content

AÏA

A soueyn joy myn hert<sup>f</sup> affiaunce

The fervour of my love to you I rep'sente  
 That mekith my herte yo<sup>r</sup> loue so fervent  
 Teche me the scolys of yo<sup>r</sup> devenyte

## WYSDAM

Desire not to sauo<sup>r</sup> in cūnyng<sup>ſ</sup> to excellent  
 But drede ƒ cōforme yo<sup>r</sup> will to me  
 For it is the helefull discyplyne that in wysdam may be  
 90 The drede of God that is begynnyng  
 The wedys of synne it makith to flee  
 And swete vertuose herbis in the soule spryng

## AÏA

O endeles Wysdam how may I haue knowyng  
 Of thi godhed incom<sup>p</sup>hensible

## WYSDAM

By knowyng of yo<sup>r</sup>selff ye may haue felyng  
 What God is in yo<sup>r</sup> soule sensyble  
 The more knowyng of yo<sup>r</sup>selff possible  
 The more verily ye shall God knowe

## AÏA

O soueyn auctour most credible  
 100 Yo<sup>r</sup> lesson I attende as I owe  
 I that rep'sent here the soule of man  
 What is his soule wyll ye declare

## WYSDAM

It is the ymage of God that all bygan

And not only ymage but his lykenesse ye are  
 Of all creatur<sup>f</sup> the fayrest ye ware  
 Into the tyme of Adamys offence

AÏA

Lord syth we this soules that nought were thare  
 Why of the first man bey we the violence

WYSDAM

For euy creatur that hath ben or shall  
 110 Was in nature of the first man Adam  
 Of hym takyng the fylthe of synne orygynall  
 For of hym all creatures cam  
 Than be hym of reason ye haue blame  
 And be made the brondes of helle  
 When ye be bore first of your dame  
 Ye may in no wyse in hevyn dwelle  
 For ye be disfygured be hys synne  
 And dampnyd to derkenesse from Godd<sup>f</sup> sight

AÏA

How doth gr<sup>ce</sup> thañ ageyn begynne  
 120 What reformyth the sovlē to his first light

WYSDAM

Wysdam that was God and man right  
 Made a full seth to the fader of hevyn  
 Be the dredfull deth to hym was dight  
 Of wiche deth spronge the sacrament<sup>f</sup> sevyn  
 Wiche sacrament<sup>f</sup> all synne wasshe away

Fyrst baptem clensyth synne orygynall  
 And reformeth the soule in feith verray  
 To the glorious lykenesse of God etnall  
 And makith it as fayer and as celestiall  
 130 As it neu<sup>u</sup> diffowled had be  
 And in Crists owne speciall  
 His restyng place his plesaunt see

AÏA

In a soule what thyng<sup>f</sup> be  
 By wiche he hath his very knowyng

WYSDAM

Tweyn pties the oñ is the sensualite  
 Wiche is clepyd the fleshly felȳg  
 The v outward wittys to hym be s<sup>y</sup>uyng  
 Whan thei be not rulyd ordynatly  
 The sensualite than w<sup>t</sup>out lesyng  
 140 Is made the ymage of synne ther of his foly  
 That other pte that is clepyd reson  
 And that is the ymage of God ppyrly  
 For by that the soule of God hath cognycōn  
 And be that hym s<sup>y</sup>vyth and louyth duly  
 Be the nether pte of reason he knoweth discretly  
 All erthely thyng<sup>f</sup> how thei shal be vsyd  
 What suffysith to his myghtys bodyly  
 And what nedith not to be refusyd  
 These tweyne do signifie  
 150 Yo<sup>r</sup> disgysyng and yo<sup>r</sup> araye

Blak and whyt fowle and fayr verylye  
 Euy soule here this is no naye  
 Blak by steryng of synne that comyth al day  
 Wiche felyng comyth of sensualite  
 And white be knowyng of reson verray  
 Of the blissed infinite Deite  
 Thus a soule is both ffowle and fayr  
 Fowle as a best be felyng of synne  
 Fayr as aungell of hevyn the hayr  
 160 By knowyng of God by hys reson w'inne

## AĪA

Than may I sey thus and begynne  
 W<sup>t</sup> v prudent virgynes of my reme  
 Tho be the v wyttys of my soule w'inne  
 Nigra sum ꝛ formosa filia Jerusalem

Here entreth v v'gynes in white kertelys ꝛ mantelys w<sup>t</sup> chevelers ꝛ cha-  
 pelyttꝛ and syng Nigra sū sz formosa filia Jeřlem sicut tabernaċla Ce-  
 dar ꝛ sicut pelles Salomonis

The doughters of Jeřlem me not lak  
 For this dyrke shadowe I bere of humanyte  
 That as the tabernacle of Cedar w'owt it is blak  
 And w'inne as the skynne of Salomon full of bewte  
 Quod fusta sum nolite considerare me  
 170 Qꝛ decoloravit me sol Jouis

## WYSDAM

Thus all the soules that in this lyve be  
 Standyng in grace be lyke to this



A quinq, prudentes yo<sup>r</sup> witt<sup>f</sup> fyve  
 Kepe you clene and ye shall neu<sup>p</sup> deface  
 Ye Godd<sup>f</sup> ymage [n]eu<sup>p</sup> shall ryve  
 For the clene soule is Godd<sup>f</sup> restyng place  
 Thre myght<sup>f</sup> eu<sup>p</sup> cristen soule hase  
 Whiche beth applyeth to the trynyte

## MYNDE

All thre here la byfore yo<sup>r</sup> face  
 180 Mynde

## WYLLE

Wylle

## VNDERSTONDYNG

And Vnderstondyng we thre

## WYSDAM

Ye thre declare thanne this  
 Your signyfica<sup>o</sup>n and yo<sup>r</sup> ppyrte

## MENDE

I am Mende that in the soule is  
 The very figure of the Deite  
 Whan in myselve I haue mynde <sup>ƒ</sup> se  
 The benefet<sup>f</sup> of God and his worthynesse  
 How hole I was made how fayr how fre  
 190 How glorious <sup>ƒ</sup> how gentyll to his lyknesse  
 This insight bryngeth to my mynde  
 What grates I ough to God ageyn

That thus hath ordeyned w<sup>t</sup>outen ende  
 Me in his blisse eu<sup>n</sup> for to reigne  
 Thanne myn insufficiens is to me peyn  
 That I haue not wherof to yelde my dette  
 Thynkyng myselff creatur<sup>e</sup> most veyne  
 Than for sorowe my bren I knette  
 Whan in my mynde I bring togedyr  
 200 The yeers and dayes of my synfulnesse  
 The vnstabylnesse of my mynde hedyr ⁊ thedyr  
 Myn horrible falling<sup>e</sup> and freilnesse  
 Myselff right nought than I cōfesse  
 For be myselff I may not ryse  
 W<sup>t</sup>out speciall grace of Godd<sup>e</sup> goodnesse  
 Thus mynde makyth me myself to dispise  
 I seke and fynd no where comfort  
 But only in God my creature  
 Than vnto hym I do resort  
 210 And say haue mynde of me my sauour  
 Thus mynde to mynde bryngeth that fauour  
 Thus be mynde of me God I can knowe  
 Good mynde of God it is the figure  
 And this mynde to haue all cristen owe

## WILLE

And I of the soule am the wyll  
 Of the godhed lyknesse and a fygur<sup>e</sup>  
 W<sup>t</sup> good wyll no man may spyll  
 Nor w<sup>t</sup>outen good wyll of blis be sure  
 What soule wyll gret mede recur<sup>e</sup>  
 220 He must gret wyll haue in thought or dede

Vertuously sett w<sup>t</sup> conscience pur<sup>r</sup>  
 For in wyll onely standyth mannys dede  
 Wyll for dede oft is take  
 Therfor the will must wele be disposed  
 Thanne ther begynnyth all g<sup>r</sup>ace to wake  
 If it w<sup>t</sup> synne be not anosed  
 Therfor the wyll must be wele apposed  
 Or that it to the menyng geve consent  
 The lybrary of reason must be vnclosed  
 230 And aft<sup>r</sup> his domys to take entent  
 Oure wyll in God must be only sett  
 And for God to do wylfully  
 Whan good wyll resyth God is in vs knett  
 And he pformeth the dede veryly  
 Of hym comyth all wyll sett pfightly  
 For of ourself we haue right nought  
 But synne wrechednesse and foly  
 He is begynner and grounde of wyll and thought  
 Than this good wyll seid before  
 240 Is behouefull to eche creatur<sup>r</sup>  
 If he cast hym to restore  
 The soule that hath take of cure  
 Wiche of God is the fygure  
 As longe as the figure is kept fayr  
 And ordeigned eu<sup>r</sup> to endure  
 In blisse of wiche is the very hayr

## VNDERSTONDYNG

The iij<sup>de</sup> pte of the soule is Vndyrstondyng

For by vnderstandyng I behold what God is  
 In hymself begynnyng w<sup>t</sup>out begynnyng  
 250 And ende w<sup>t</sup>outen ende that shall neu<sup>r</sup> mys  
 Incōphensible in hymself he is  
 His werke in me I cannot cōphende  
 How should I holly h<sup>y</sup> than that wrought all this  
 Thus by knowyng of me to knowyng of God I ascende  
 I know in aungelys he is desirable  
 For hym to behold thei desire soueynly  
 In his seynt<sup>r</sup> most delectable  
 For in hym thei joy assiduly  
 In creatur<sup>r</sup> his werks ben most wonderfully  
 260 For all this is made by his myght  
 Bi his wysdam goūnyd most soueynly  
 And be his benygnyte inspired all soules w<sup>t</sup> light  
 Of all creatur<sup>r</sup> he is louyd soueyne  
 For he is God of eche creature  
 And thei be his people that eū shall reigne  
 In whom he dwellyth as in his temple sure  
 When I of this knowyng make reporture  
 And se the loue he hath for me wrought  
 It bryngeth me to love that p<sup>r</sup>nce most pur<sup>r</sup>  
 270 For for loue that Lorde made man of nought  
 This is that loue wiche is clepyd charite  
 For God is charite as auctores telles  
 And who is in charite in God dwellith he  
 And God that is charite in hym dwelles  
 Thus vnderstandyng of God compelles  
 To come to charite than haue his lyknesse lo

Blessed is that soule that this speche spellles  
Et qui creauit me requieuit in tabernaçlo meo

## WYSDAM

Lo these thre myghte in o soul be  
280 Mynde Wyll t Vnderstandyng  
Be Mynde of God the fadyr knowyng haue ye  
Be vnderstandyng of God the sone ye haue knowyng  
By Wyll wiche turnyth into loue brennyng  
God the holy Gost that clepyd is love  
Not thre godde but on God in beyng  
Thus eche clene soule is simylitude of God above  
Be Mynde feith in the fader haue we  
Hope in our Lorde Ihu by Vnderstandyng  
And be Wyll in the holy Gost charite  
290 Lo these iij p'ncypall vertues of you iij sprynges  
Thus the clene soule standith as a kyng  
And above all this ye haue fre Wyll  
Of that beware byfore all thyng  
For if that puert all this doth spylle  
Ye haue iij enemyes of hem beware  
The Worlde the Flessh and the Fende  
Yo<sup>r</sup> v wytt<sup>e</sup> from hem ye spare  
That the sensualite thei bryng not to mynde  
No thyng shuld offende God in no kynde  
300 And if thei do se that the nether pte of reson  
In no wyse thereto lende  
Than the ou<sup>r</sup> pte shall have fre domynaçon.  
Whan suggestion to the mynde doth appere

Vnderstandyng delyte not the therinne  
 Consent not Wyll yll lessons to lere  
 And than suche steryngf be no synne  
 Thei do but purge the soule wher is such cōtraūsie  
 Thus in me Wysdam yo<sup>r</sup> werkf begynne  
 Fyght t̄ ye shall haue the crowne of glorye  
 310 That is eulastyng ioye to be pteners therinne

## AĪA

Souereigne Lord I am bound to the  
 Whan I was nought thu made me thus glorious  
 Whan I pisshed thurgh synne thu sauyd me  
 Whan I was in grett parell thu kept me Xp̄us  
 Whan I erryd thu reducyd me Ihus  
 Whan I was ignoraunt thu taught me truthe  
 Whan I synnyd thu correct me thus  
 Whan I was hevy thu confortd me be ruthe  
 Whan I stonde in g<sup>ce</sup>ce thu holdest me that tyde  
 320 Whan I falle thu reise me myghtily  
 Whan I go wele thu art my gyde  
 When I come thu receyvist me most louyngly  
 Thu hast anoynted me w<sup>t</sup> the oyle of m̄cy  
 Thy benefetys Lord be innumable  
 Wherfor laude endles to the I crye  
 Recōmending me to thi endles pow<sup>r</sup> durable

Her<sup>e</sup> in þe goyng out þe v Wyttf syng tota pulc<sup>er</sup> es &c. thei goyng be-  
 fore Aia next t̄ hir folwyng Wysdam t̄ aft<sup>er</sup> h̄y Mynde Wyll t̄ Vnder-  
 standyng all iij in whit cloth of gold chevelered t̄ crestyd in on sute And  
 aft<sup>er</sup> þe song entreth Lucyfer in a deuely aray w<sup>th</sup>out t̄ w<sup>th</sup>in as a prowde  
 galaunt seyng thus on this wyse

[LUCYFER]

Out herrowe I rore  
 For envy I lore  
 My place to restore  
 330 God hath made man  
 All come thei not thore  
 Woode and thei wore  
 I shall tempt hem so sore  
 For I am he that synne beganne  
 I was aungell of light  
 Lucifer I hight  
 P<sup>o</sup>sumyng in Godd<sup>f</sup> sight  
 Wherfor I am lowest in helle  
 In reformyng of my place is dight  
 340 Man whom I haue in most dispight  
 Eu<sup>o</sup> castyng me w<sup>t</sup> hem for to fight  
 In that heuynly place that he shuld not dwelle  
 I am as wyly now as than  
 The knowyng that I had yet I can  
 I know all complec<sup>o</sup>ns of man  
 Wherto he is most disposed  
 And therin I tempte h<sup>y</sup> ay whan  
 I marre his myndes to thei wan  
 That wo is hym God h<sup>y</sup> bygan  
 350 Many an holy man w<sup>t</sup> me is mosed  
 Of God man is the figure  
 His symylitude his pictur<sup>e</sup>  
 Gloryosest of any creatur<sup>e</sup>  
 That eu<sup>o</sup> was wrought

Wiche I wyll disfygure  
 Be my false coniecture  
 If he tende my reporture  
 I shall bryng hym to nought  
 In the soule be iij pties I wys  
 360 Mynde Wyll Vnderstondyng of blis  
 Figur of the Godhed I know wele this  
 And p<sup>t</sup> flesh of man that is so chaungeable  
 That will I tempte as I gesse  
 Though that I puert synne noon is  
 But if the soule cōsent vnto mys  
 For in the wyll of the soule ben the dedf dampnabyll  
 To the mynde of the soule I shall make suggestion  
 And bryng his vnderstondyng to delecta<sup>o</sup>n  
 So that his will make confirma<sup>o</sup>n  
 370 Than am I seker t̄ noow  
 That dede shall sew of dampna<sup>o</sup>n  
 Than of the soule the devyll hath d̄na<sup>o</sup>n  
 I will go make this examyna<sup>o</sup>n  
 To all the develis of helle I make a vowe  
 But for to tempt man in my likenesse  
 It wold brynge hym to gret ferfulnesse  
 I will chaunge me into brightnesse  
 And so hym to begyle  
 Syn I shall shew hym p̄fightsesse  
 380 And vertu p̄ve it wykednesse  
 Thus vnd<sup>o</sup> colours all thyng p̄use  
 I shall neu<sup>o</sup> rest tyll the soule I defyle

Here Lucyfer devoydeth t̄ cōmyth in ageyn as a goodly galaunt



## MYNDE

My mynde is eu<sup>p</sup> on Ihu  
 That endued vs w<sup>t</sup> vtu  
 His doctryne to sue  
 Eu<sup>p</sup> I purpose

## VNDERSTONDYNG

Myn vnderstondyng is in trewe  
 That w<sup>t</sup> feith vs did renewe  
 His lawis to pursewe  
 390 Is swett<sup>r</sup> to me than the sau<sup>r</sup> of the rose

## WYLL

And my wyll is his wyll verily  
 That made vs his creatur<sup>f</sup> so specialy  
 Yeldyng vnto hym laude & glory  
 For his goodnesse

## LUCYFER

Ye fonnyd faders founders of foly  
 Vt quid hic stat<sup>f</sup> tota die ociosi  
 Ye wyll pisshe or ye it aspy  
 The devyll hath accōbred you exp<sup>s</sup>se  
 Myrde mynde Syr haue mynde of this

## MYNDE

400 He is not idyll that w<sup>t</sup> God is

## LUCYFER

No Sir I pve wele pis

Lo this is my suggestion  
 All thyng hath dew tymes  
 Prayer fastyng labo<sup>r</sup> all these  
 Whan tyme is not kept that dede is mys  
 Be more plenerly to yo<sup>r</sup> iformacōn  
 Her<sup>e</sup> is a man that levith wardly  
 Hath wyff children ⁊ sū<sup>n</sup>t<sup>r</sup> besy  
 And other charg<sup>f</sup> that I not specify  
 410 Is it leffull to this man  
 To leve his labo<sup>r</sup> vsyd truly  
 His charg<sup>f</sup> parish that God gave duly  
 And geve hym to prayer and ese of body  
 Whoso do thus w<sup>t</sup> God is not than  
 Martha plesid God gretly thore

MYNDE

Ye but Maria plesid hym moche more

LUCYFER

Yit the lest had blisse for eūmore  
 Is not that inow

MYNDE

Contemplatyfe lyff is sett before

LUCYFER

420 I may not beleve that in my lore  
 For God hymself whan he was man bore  
 What lyff led he answere thu nowe

Was he eu<sup>o</sup> in contemplaçõn

MYNDE

I suppose not be my relaçõn

LUCYFER

And all his lyff was informaçõn

And example to man

Sütyme w<sup>t</sup> synners he had conusaçõn

Sütyme w<sup>t</sup> holy also cõmunycaçõn

Sütyme he labored p<sup>r</sup>yd sütyme tribulaçõn

430 This was vita mixta that God her<sup>e</sup> began

And that lyff shuld ye her<sup>e</sup> sewe

MYNDE

I can beleve that ye say is trewe

LUCYFER

Contemplatyff lyff for to sewe

It is gret dred and se cause why

Thei must fast wake t̄ pray eu<sup>o</sup> newe

Vse hard levyng<sup>f</sup> and goyng w<sup>t</sup> disciplyne dewe

Kepe sylence wepe and surfett<sup>f</sup> eschewe

And if thei faile of this thei offend God highly

Whan thei haue wastyd be fayntnesse

440 Than febyll ther witt<sup>f</sup> and fallyn to fondenesse

Sūme into dispeyr and sūme into madnesse

Wete it wele God is not plesyd w<sup>t</sup> this

Leve leve suche syngler besynesse

Be in the world vse thyngf necesse

The cōmon is best expresse

Who clymyth high his ffalle gret is

MYNDE

Truly me seme ye haue reson

LUCYFER

Apply you than to this conclusion

MYNDE

I can make no repplycaōn

450 Yo<sup>r</sup> resons be grete

I cannot forzete this informaōn

LUCYFER

Thynke thervpon it is yo<sup>r</sup> saluaōn

Now and vnderstondyng wold haue delectaōn

Alle syngler deuoōns he wold lete

Yo<sup>r</sup> v witts abrode let sprede

Se how comly to man is ꝑciuous wede

What worship it to be manfull indede

Þ<sup>t</sup> bryngeth in dñacōn

Of the symple what ꝑfite it to take hede

460 Behold how richesse distroyeth nede

It makyth man fayr hym wele for to fede

And of lust ⁊ lykyng comyth gen<sup>er</sup>acōn

Vnderstondyng tendr<sup>e</sup> ye this informaōn

## VNDERSTONDYNG

In this I fele a maner of delectaċōn

## LUCYFER

A ha Sir than thar<sup>e</sup> make a pawsaċōn  
 Se and behold the world abought  
 Lytell thyng suffysyth to saluaċōn  
 All man<sup>n</sup> synnys distroyeth contricion  
 Thei that despeyer m<sup>e</sup>y have grett compūcōn  
 470 God plesyd best w<sup>t</sup> good wyll no dowte  
 Therfor wyll I rede you inclyne  
 Leve yo<sup>r</sup> stodyes tho be devyne  
 Yo<sup>r</sup> p<sup>r</sup>yers your pen<sup>e</sup>nce of ipocryt<sup>f</sup> the signe  
 And lede a comown lyff  
 What synne is in mete in ale in wyne  
 What synne is in richesse in clothyng fyne  
 All thyng God ordeigned to man to inclyne  
 Leve yo<sup>r</sup> nyse chastyte and take a wyff  
 Better is fayr frute than foule polluċōn  
 480 What seyth Sensualite to this conclusion

## WYLL

As the v wyttys geve informaċōn  
 It semeth your resons be good

## LUCIFER

The will of the soule hath fre d<sup>n</sup>aċōn  
 Dispute not to moche in this w<sup>t</sup> reason  
 Yitt the nether pte to this takith sūme instrucċōn

And so shuld the ou<sup>er</sup> pte but he were woode

WYLL

Me seme as ye sey in body and soule  
Man may be in the world and be right good

LUCYFER

Ya Sir be Seynt Powle  
490 But trust not these p<sup>er</sup>chours for thei be not good  
For thei flater and lye as thei were wood  
Ther is a wolfe in a lombe skynne

WYLL

Ya I wyll no more row ageyn the fflode  
I wyll sett my soule on a mery pynne

LUCYFER

Be my treuthe that do ye wysely  
God louyth a clene soule and a mery  
Accorde ye iij togeder by  
And ye may not mys fare

MYNDE

To this suggestion agre me

VNDERSTONDYNG

500 Delight therein I haue truly

WYLL

And I consent therto frely

LUCIFER

A ha Sir all mery than and away car  
 Go in the world se that abought  
 Gete good ffrely caste no dought  
 To the riche ye se men louly lought  
 Geve to yo<sup>r</sup> body that is nede  
 And eu<sup>p</sup> be mery lett reuell rought

MYNDE

Ya ellys I beshrewe my snowte

VNDERSTOND

And if I care catche me the gowte

WYLL

510 And if I spare the Deuyll me spede

LUCIFER

Go yo<sup>r</sup> wey than and do wysely  
 Chaunge that syde aray

MYNDE

I it defye

VNDERSTOND

We will be fressh and it ha<sup>p</sup> la plu joly  
 Farewell pen<sup>n</sup>ce

MYNDE

To worshippys I wyll my mynde applie

## VNDERSTOND

Myn vnderstondyngf in worshepys t̄ glorye

## WYLL

And I in lustf of lechory  
 As was sumtyme gyse of Fraunce  
 520 With why whippe  
 Farewell q̄d I the Deuyll is vp

Eċia

## LUCIFER

Of my desyre now haue I sūme  
 Wer onys brought into Cristūme  
 Than farewele consciens he were clume  
 I shuld haue all my wyll  
 Reson I haue made both deff and dūme  
 Grace is out and putt a rome  
 Whedyr I wyll haue he shall cūme  
 So at the last I shall hym spille  
 530 I shall now stere his mynde  
 To that synne made me a fende  
 Pryde wiche is ageyn kynde  
 And of all synnes hed  
 So to couetyse he shall wende  
 For that enduryth to the last ende  
 And vnto lechery and I may hym rende  
 Than am I seker the soule is ded  
 That soule God made incōpable  
 To his lykenesse most amyable



540 I shall make it most repuable  
 Evyn lyke to a ffende of helle  
 At his deth I shall appere informable  
 Shewyng hym all hys synnys abhomynable  
 Prevyng his soule dampnable  
 So w<sup>t</sup> dispeyr I shall hym quelle  
 Whyll clenness is mankyn  
 Verely the soule God is w<sup>in</sup>  
 And whan it is in dedly synne  
 It is veryly the Deuelys place

550 Thus by colours and false gynne  
 Many a soule fro hevyn I wynne  
 Wyde to go I may not blynne  
 With this false boy God geve hym ille g<sup>ra</sup>ce

Here he takith a shrewed boy w<sup>t</sup> h<sup>y</sup> t goth his way cryeng

## MYNDE

Lo me here in newe aray  
 Whyppe whyrre care away  
 Farewele pfeccion  
 Me semeth myself most lykly ay  
 It is but honest no pride no nay  
 I wyll be ffresshest be my fay  
 560 For that accordith w<sup>t</sup> my cōplexion

## VNDERSTONDYNG

And haue here one as ffressh as you  
 All mery mery and glad now  
 I haue gete good God wote howe

For joye I spryng I skyppe  
 Good makith oñ mery to God avowe  
 Farewell conscience I knowe not yowe  
 I am at ease had I inowe  
 Truthe on syde I lete hym slippe

## WILL

Lo her oñ as jolye as ye  
 570 I am so lykyng me seme I fle  
 I haue atastid lust farewele chastite  
 Myn hert is eūmore light  
 I am full of felice  
 My delyte is all in bevte  
 There is no joye but that in me  
 A woman me semeth an hevynly sight

## MYNDE

And these ben my syngler solace  
 Kynde fortune and grace  
 Kynde nobley of kynred me zovyn hase  
 580 And that makyth me soleyne  
 Fortune in worldē worshep me doth lace  
 Grace gevith coryous elequene t̄ that mase  
 That all vnkūnyngē I disdeyne

## VNDERSTONDYNG

And my joye is especiall  
 To hurde vp rychesse for fere to falle  
 To se it to handele it to telle it alle

And streightly to spare  
 To behold ryche and ryall  
 I bost I avaunt wher I shall  
 590 Riches makyth a man equall  
 To hem sumtyme his souereigns were

## WYLL

To me is joye most laudable  
 Fresshe disgysynge to seme amyable  
 Spekyng wordys delectable  
 Pteynyng vnto love  
 It is joy of joyes inestimable  
 To halse to kysse the affiable  
 A lover is sone pceyvable  
 Be the smylyng on me whan it doth remove

## MYNDE

600 To avaunte thus me semeth no shame  
 For galauntf now be in most fame  
 Courtly psones men hem pclame  
 Moch we be sett bye

## VNDERSTONÐ

The riche covetouse who dare blame  
 Of govele and symonye though he bere the name  
 To be false men reportith it game  
 It is clepyd wysdam "whar that q̄d Wyly"

## WYLL

And of lechory to make avaunt

Men forse it no more than drynke ataunt  
 610 These thyng<sup>f</sup> be now so conuersaunt  
 We seme it no shame

MYNDE

Coryous aray I wyll eu<sup>o</sup> haunt

VNDERSTOND

And I ffalsnesse to be passaunt

WYLL

And I in lust my flessch to daunt  
 No man dispise these thei be but game

MYNDE

I reioyse of these now let vs synge

VNDERSTOND

And if I spare euyll joy me wrynge

WYLL

Have at q̄d I lo howe I sprynge  
 Lust makith me wondyr wylde

MYNDE

620 A tenor to you both I brynge

VNDERSTOND

And I a mene for ony kynge

WYLL

And but a trebyll I out wrynge  
The Deuyll hym spede that myrth exyled

MYNDE

How be this trowe ye nowe

VNDERSTOND

At the best to God avowe

WYLL

As mery as the byrd on bowe  
I take no thought

MYNDE

The welefare of this world is in vs I avowe

VNDERSTOND

Let eche man telle his condiçõs how

WYLL

630 Begynne ye and haue at yowe  
For I am ashamyd of ryght nought  
This is cause of my worshippe  
I sue myghty lorshiþ  
And am in grete tendreshippe  
Therfor moche folke me dredys  
Men sewe to my frendshiþ  
For meynten<sup>ance</sup> of her shenshiþ

I support hem by lordshīp  
 For to gete good this a grete spede is

## VNDERSTOND

640 And I vse jorourry  
 Enbrace questf of piury  
 Choppe and chaunge w<sup>t</sup> symonye  
 And take large gifts  
 Be the case neu<sup>p</sup> so try  
 I preve it false I swere I lye  
 W<sup>t</sup> a quest of myn affye  
 The redy wey this now to thrift is

## WYLL

And what trowe ye be me  
 More than I take spende I thries thre  
 650 Sūtyme I geve sumtyme thei me  
 And am eu<sup>p</sup> ffresshe and gaye  
 Few placf now ther be  
 But vnclennesse ye shall ther se  
 It is holde but a nysete  
 Lust is now comon as the i waye

## MYNDE

Law pcedith not for maynten<sup>ce</sup>nce

## VNDERSTOND

Trouthe recuryth not for abundaunce

WYLL

And lust is in so grete vsaunce  
We forse it nought

MYNDE

660 In vs the worlde hath most affiaunce

VNDERSTOND

Non ther be in so grett aqueyntaunce

WYLL

Fewe ther be out of our allyaunce  
While the worlde is thus take we no thought

MYNDE

Thought nay then geyne stryve I

VNDERSTOND

We haue that nedith vs so thryve I

WYLL

And gyve that I care neu<sup>p</sup> wyve I  
Let hem care that hath for to sewe

MYNDE

Who lordship shall sue must it by

VNDERSTOND

Who wyll haue lawe must haue mony

## WYLL

670 Ther pouert is the male wry  
 Though right be he shall neu<sup>o</sup> renewe

## MYNDE

Wronge is born vp boldly  
 Though all the world know it opynly  
 Maynten<sup>ce</sup> is now so myghty  
 And all is for mede

## VNDERSTOND

The law is so coloured falsly  
 By sleight<sup>e</sup> t̃ by piury  
 Bryber be so gredy  
 That to the pore trouthe is take right non hede

## WYLL

680 Who gete or lese ye be ay wynnand  
 Maynten<sup>ce</sup> and piury now stand  
 Ther wer neu<sup>o</sup> so moche reynand  
 Seth God was bore

## MYNDE

And lechory was neu<sup>o</sup> more vsande  
 Of lernyd and lewyd in this lande

## VNDERST

So we thre be now in hande



## WYLL

Ya t̃ most vsyd eũy where

## MYNDE

Now wyll we thre do make a daunce  
 Of tho that longe to our reten<sup>ẽ</sup>nce  
 690 Comyng in be counten<sup>ẽ</sup>nce  
 This wer a disporte

## VNDERST̃

Therto I geve accordaunce  
 Of tho that ben of my affyaunce

## WYLL

Let se be tyme ye meynten<sup>ẽ</sup>nce  
 Clepe in first yo<sup>r</sup> resort

Here entre vj disgysed in the sute of Mynde w<sup>t</sup> red berds t̃ Lyons rampant on her crests t̃ iche a warder in his hand hir menstrall trumpes eche answere for his name

## MYNDE

Let se com in Indigna<sup>õ</sup>n and Sturdynesse  
 Malyce also t̃ Hastynesse  
 Wrethe and Discorde exp̃sse  
 And the vij<sup>th</sup> am I Maynten<sup>ẽ</sup>nce  
 700 Vij is a nombyr of discorde t̃ impfightnesse  
 Lo her<sup>e</sup> is a yomanry w<sup>t</sup> loveday to dresse  
 And the Deuyll had swore it thei wold bere vp falsnesse  
 And mayntyn it at the best this is the Develys daunce

And here menstrellys be conuenient  
 For tromps shuld blowe to the jugement  
 Of batayle also it is one instrument  
 Gevyng comfort to fight  
 Therfor thei be expedient  
 To these meny of mayntement  
 710 Blow sett Se madame regent  
 And daunce ye laddf yo<sup>r</sup> hertf ben light  
 Lo that other spare this meny will spende

## VNDERST

Ye who is hym shall hem offende

## WYLL

Who wyll not to hem condescende  
 He shall haue thretys

## MYNDE

Thei spille that lawe wolde amende

## VNDERST

Yit maynten<sup>ance</sup> no man dare rephende

## WYLL

These meny thre synnys comphende  
 Pryde Invy t Wrathe in his hestys

## VNDERSTOND

720 Now wyll I than begynne my traces

Jourour in one hood berith to ffaces  
 Fayre speche t̄ falshed in oñ space is  
 Is it not ruthe  
 The queste of helborn come into this places  
 Ageyne the right eu<sup>p</sup> thei rechases  
 Of whom thei hold not hard his g<sup>ce</sup> is  
 Many a tyme haue dampnyd truthe

Her<sup>s</sup> entreth vj jorours in a sute gownyd w<sup>t</sup> hoodf̄ abowte her necks  
 hattf̄ of Maynten<sup>ce</sup>nce thervpon vysered diu<sup>sly</sup> her mynstrall a bagpype

Let se first Wronge and Sleight  
 Doblensse and Falsehed shew yo<sup>r</sup> myght  
 730 Now Ravyne and Disceyte  
 Now hold yow here togedyr  
 This menyes conscyens is so streyte  
 That report as mede gevith beyte  
 Her<sup>s</sup> is the quest of helborn an euyll endyreete  
 Thei daunce all this londe hyder and thedyr  
 And I piury yo<sup>r</sup> foundour  
 Now daunce on vs all the world doth wonder  
 Lo here is a meyne love welefare

MYNDE

Ye thei spende that true men spare

WYLL

740 Haue thei a brybe thei haue no care  
 Who hath wronge or right

MYNDE

Thei forse not to swere and stare

## WYLL

Though all be false lesse and mare

## VNDERST

Wiche way to the wode wyll the hare  
 Thei knewe ⁊ thei at rest sett als tight  
 Some seme hem wyse  
 For the ffader of vs covetyse

## WYLL

Now Maynten<sup>ance</sup> ⁊ Piury  
 Hath shewed the trace of her company  
 750 Ye shall se a spryng of Lechery  
 Þ<sup>t</sup> to me attende  
 Her forme is of the stewys clene rybaldry  
 The wene seyseth whan that thei lye  
 Of the comon thei synge eche weke by ⁊ by  
 Thei may say w<sup>t</sup> tynker I trowe late amende

Her entre vj womañ in sute disgysed as galaunt ⁊ thre as mat<sup>ones</sup> w<sup>t</sup>  
 wonderfull vysers cōregent her mynstrallys an hornpype

*Cetera desunt.*

GLOSSARY.



## GLOSSARY.

- Abrayd, *to wake, to start.*  
Accombred, *encumbered, perplexed.*  
Aduertacyonne, *information.*  
Agre, *eager.*  
Alle only, *wholly, altogether.*  
Ambra, *ambergris.*  
Anosed, *known, acknowledged.*  
Apposed, *objected to, questioned.*  
Arere, *to rear, to raise up.*  
Assiduly, *daily.*  
Astert, *to escape.*  
Attis, *at this.*  
Aunterous, *adventurous.*  
Anoyde away, *put away.*  
A voydyth read avoydyth, *goeth out, p. 74.*  
Awant, *to boast.*
- Bale, *sorrow.*  
Balys, *broom, rod.*  
Benomme, *took away.*  
Ber ytt, *bear it.*  
Belyve, *immediately.*  
Bey, *buy, purchase.*  
Betake, *to commend.*  
Bidde, *pray.*  
Blasyd, *hurt.*
- Ble, *countenance.*  
Bleryd is our eye,—a proverb or saying still  
in use.  
Blynne, *cease.*  
Bobbyd, *taunted, scoffed.*  
Bome, *p. 99, l. 780.*  
Bonys ten,—a figurative expression for the  
hands.  
Bote, *remedy.*  
Breels, *p. 107, l. 927.*  
Brysted, *bursted.*
- Cardyakylls wrech, *the heart's revenge.*  
Cheveler with browes, *a peruke or false  
hair.*  
Clary, *wine mixed with honey and spices.*  
Clepe, *call.*  
Clume, *silent.*  
Conctypotent, *omnipotent.*  
Contraly, *contrary.*  
Cressen, *to increase.*  
Cure, *care.*
- Daunt, *tame, subdue.*  
Delacion, *delay, procrastination.*

- Delectary, *delightful, pleasing.*  
 Dempste, *deemed, judged.*  
 Dere, *hurt.*  
 Dereworthy,—The compound dereworthy or dereworth seems to be of the same nature with darling or dearling.  
 Desiderable, *desired.*  
 Dever, *devoir.*  
 Devyde, *devoid, go out.*  
 Dey sekrynesse, *daily assurance.*  
 Diagalanga, *a confection of galangal and certain hot spices.*  
 Domys, *judgment, opinion.*  
 Doth, *doubt.*  
 Dowl, *fear.*  
 Drye, *suffer.*  
 Drynychyn, *drenched.*  
 Duke, *leader.*  
 Dyrke, *dark.*  
 Dylfe, *devil.*  
 Dysscenddyng, *dissenting.*
- Eme, *uncle.*
- Faytors, *idle fellows.*  
 Fegyty, *fugitive.*  
 Felle a pese, *broach a cask.*  
 Ferdell, *bundle.*  
 Feruent, Fr. *fierce, burning*; but unless a word is wanting after “feruent” it is here used as a substantive and not adjectively, p. 39.  
 Fles of Judeon, *flece of Gideon.*  
 Fondenese, *foolishness.*  
 Fonnyd, *foolish.*
- Forse not, *care not.*  
 Foysonnes, *abundance, plenty.*  
 Frest, *first, before, formerly.*  
 Fretth, *fright.*  
 Fyeryng, *company.*
- Gan, *began.*  
 Garlement, *garnishment, provision.*  
 Gold ebryson, *the finest of gold.*  
 Govele, p. 191, l. 605.  
 Granorum paradyse, *grains of Paris.*  
 Grates, *thanks.*  
 Grenne, p. 118, l. 1171.  
 Grett morell, *a horse of a dark colour.*  
 Grogly gromys,—It is difficult to say what the epithet “grogly” means. The licentious use of words in this piece for the sake of alliteration frequently baffles all attempts at explanation, p. 88, l. 549.  
 Grooth, *grotto.*  
 Gun, *begun.*  
 Gye, *guide.*  
 Gynne, *contrivance.*  
 Gynyth, *beginneth.*  
 Gytely, *in the form or fashion of a gown.*  
 Halse, *embrace.*  
 Halsyd, *embraced.*  
 Harlot,—Harlot was a name formerly given to men as well as to women. Herlode in Welsh is simply a young man, and herloder a young woman.  
 Havns, *enhance.*  
 Heds, *hoods.*  
 Hele, *health.*  
 Hem, *him, them.*  
 Hende, *civil, courteous.*



## GLOSSARY.

v

Herimo, eremo, *in the desert.*Hir, *their.*Ho, *who, she.*Hossell, hosyll, *the cucharist.*

Houkkyn, p. 118, l. 1160.

Javell, p. 20, l. 369.

Jourory, *false swearing.*Juper rowpent, *quere from jus perrumpens,  
breaking through what is right.*I waye, *high way.*In wytt synez, *quere the within seeing, p.  
74, l. 285.*Into, *until.*

Kelle, p. 86, l. 520.

The knowyng that I had yet I can, *the  
knowledge that I had yet I know, p. 179,  
l. 344.*Kyd, Sax. *known.*Langbannis losells, *long-boned, worthless  
fellows.*Lave, *law.*Lefe and dere, *pleasant and dear.*Lepe, Sax. *leap, a basket.*Lete, Sax. *leave, omit.*Lewyn, *lightning.*Locucion,—*very locucion, true speech.*Lever, *rather.*

Lone, p. 136, l. 1570.

Loveday, *a day of amity or reconciliation.*Low, *lout, bow down.*Lucens, *light.*Lynne, Sax. *cease, stop.*Lythys, *lights.*Male wry, Fr. *hunger.*Malynacyon, *fraud, deceit.*Malyngny, *malign, evil, bad.*Maments, mawments, *idols.*Margaretton, *margarites, an herb.*Marry, *marred.*

Mase, p. 190, l. 582.

Mell, Fr. *mingled, mixed.*Mëny, meyne, Fr. *attendants.*Merrorys,—*womanly merrorys, womanly  
perfection.*Moment, *monument.*Moryd, *made more, increased.*Mort, *dead.*

Mosed, p. 179, l. 350.

Mott, Sax. *may, might.*Mown, *may, or can.*Mut, *may, might.*Myrable, *admirable.*Mys, *amiss.*Mysch, probably an abbreviation of Fr.  
*mischief, misfortune.*Nevyn, *know.*Newe, *news.*Nemymous, nymyos, p. 103, l. 857—p.  
115, l. 1112.Nobley, *nobility, p. 165, l. 4.*O, *one.*Oble, *a cake sweetened with honey.*

Obusjons, *abuses*.  
 Olyr, *quere* holyer.  
 Ouident, *read* occident, *p.* 18.  
 On skorn, *in jest*.  
 Onclipsyd sonne, *uneclipsed sun*.  
 Oneuryd, *uncovered, removcd*.  
 Onedys, *wounds?* *p.* 87, *l.* 524.  
 Onquert—quert signifies *hilarity, good spi-*  
*rits*, and with the negative on prefixed,  
 must mean the reverse.  
 Onymment, *ointment*.  
 Or, *before*.  
 Ought, *out*.  
 Ow, *read* yow, *p.* 31, *l.* 8.  
 On worthy, *read* onworthy, *p.* 106, *l.*  
 20.  
 Owe, *ought*.  
 Ower byn, *over been*.  
 Owther, *either*.

Pakke,—thu beryst Watts pakke. This is  
 manifestly an old proverb, familiar enough  
 at the time.

Pay, Fr. *liking, satisfaction*.  
 Pencaunt, *hanging*.  
 Peper long, *long pepper*.  
 Perde, Fr. *par Dieu*.  
 Perhennal, *perennial, unceasing*.  
 Pertely, Fr. *apertly, openly*.  
 Phy, *p.* 113, *l.* 168.  
 Plenerly, Fr. *fully, completely*.  
 Pleyn, Fr. *full, ample*.  
 Poste, Fr. *power*.  
 Potyt, Lat. *having power*.  
 Pretende, Lat. *to put forward*, figuratively,  
*to go*.

Prnmyssary,—This title is not very intelli-  
 gible, but may be conjectured to be de-  
 rived from the Lat. *primus*, or Fr. *pre-*  
*mier*, *p.* 72, *l.* 237.

Promyt, Lat. *promised*.

Provostycacyon,—The term “in provosty-  
 cation” here used is evidently intended  
 to express Herod’s having the govern-  
 ment of Judea under Tiberius, and in  
 charge or subserviency, *p.* 69, *l.* 163.

Purpete, *care, thought*.

Pycche, *p.* 97, *l.* 738.

Pynsynesse, *pensiveness*.

Q<sup>a</sup> a for q<sup>a</sup>a, *quotha*, *p.* 52, *l.* 442.

Quest,—Chaucer has “questmongers,”  
 which Tyrwhitt explains “packers of  
 inquests, or juries.” Nares defines a  
 questmonger as one who laid informations  
 and made a trade of petty lawsuits.

Rebon, *p.* 131, *l.* 1464.

Rechases, Fr. *drive back, or chase away*.

Recure, Fr. *recover*.

Recuryth, *recovereth*.

Redarguation, Lat. *confutation, rebuke*.

Reducyd, Lat. *led back*.

Reddur,—Tyrwhitt explains this word  
 “strength, violence,” Fr. *roideur, force,*  
*power*.

Rede, *counsel, advice, help*.

Reflexite, Lat. *brightness*.

Relente,—The sense requires *revert, or*  
*turn*, *p.* 43, *l.* 259.

Reme, *realm*.

- Renogal, *quere* renegat, *renegade*.  
 Repelle, Lat. *oppose, drive back*.  
 Respeccyon, Lat. *consideration, regard*.  
 Reve, *bereave, take away*.  
 Rever, *read never*, p. 100, l. 15.  
 Rewnesse, Sax. *compassion*.  
 Rofe, *reft*.  
 Rokke, *distaff*.  
 Rome, *aroume, at large*.  
 Rought, p. 187, l. 507.  
 Rownd, *whisper*.
- Sauasyon, *salvation*.  
 Save, *saw*.  
 Sawen, *saven, save*.  
 Sec, *seat*.  
 Seker and noow, *sure and know*.  
 Sentells, *sentence, judgment, opinion*.  
 Seth, *atonement*.  
 Seyld, *seldom*.  
 Sharne, p. 10, l. 166.  
 Shenship, *ruin, punishment*. Baber explains "schenship," used by Wickliffe, "shame, reproach."  
 Shep of Noe, *ship of Noah, the ark*.  
 Shert of Reyn, *shirt of Rhenish cloth*.  
 Skowte, p. 79, l. 375.  
 Skryve, *sheriff*.  
 Sond, Sax. *a message, whatever may be sent*.  
 Socetts, p. 85, l. 500.  
 Sote, Sax. *sweet*.  
 Sowter code, *probably shoemakers' wax*.  
 Spece, *speech*.  
 Spyll, Sax. *destroy*.
- Spynys, *thorns, bushes*.  
 Stevyn, Sax. *voice, sound*.  
 Stey, *steyed, Sax. to go up, climb, ascend*.  
 Stound, *stowndd, Sax. moment, short space of time*.  
 Subjugall, Lat. *subdue, conquer, restrain*.  
 Sudare cloth,—The cloth or kerchief wrapped round the head of Christ is here meant. Wickliffe uses "sudariss" in his translation of the New Testament, which his editor explains "handkerchers."  
 Sue, *sewe, Fr. follow, ensue*.  
 Suck, *deceit, fraud*.  
 Swert, *quere swart, dark coloured, or swelt, faint*.  
 Syde, Sax. *long, particularly applied to dress*.  
 Sye, *saw*.  
 Syn, *afterward, since, then*.  
 Syyne, *sigh*.  
 Sythens, *since*.
- Tene, Sax. *grief, misfortune*.  
 Therebe, *read there be, p. 26, l. 510*.  
 Therkenesse, *darknesse*.  
 Th, *read th<sup>t</sup>, p. 93, l. 18*.  
 To, *two*.  
 Tondyr, *tender*.  
 Trewe, p. 181, l. 387.  
 Triacle, Fr. a corruption of theriaque, *a remedy in general*.  
 Trott, used metaphorically for *shake, or quake*.

Unkunnyng, *unknowing, ignorant.*

Vernage, *the name of some country, p. 84, l. 479.*

Volunte, wolunte, *will.*

Vroken, *injured.*

Walter, *welter.*

Wan, *won.*

Wanhope, *delusive hope.*

Wanyng, *habitable.*

Wardly, *worldly, in the world.*

Wend, Sax. *go.*

Wete, Sax. *know.*

Wey and wold,—an alliterative expression, meaning high way and open country, *p. 80, l. 401.*

Wher, where, *were.*

Wodman, *madman.*

Wolunte, Lat. *will.*

Wonddyn, Sax. *dwelling, living.*

Wörd, *world.*

Wrake, wrech, wreche, Sax. *hurt, injury.*

Wroke, Sax. *revenged.*

Wyan, *the name of some country, p. 84, l. 479.*

Wygth, *quick, soon.*

Wygthly, wythly, *spedily, quickly, nimbly.*

Wyhylls, *wiles.*

Wyldyng, Sax. *ruling, having dominion, or power.* Wickliffe uses "welders" in the sense of "rulers."

Wyre, *p. 111, l. 1027.*

Wyth, *white.*

Wysse, Sax. *guide, direct.*

Wytory, *victory.*

Ycome, *came.*

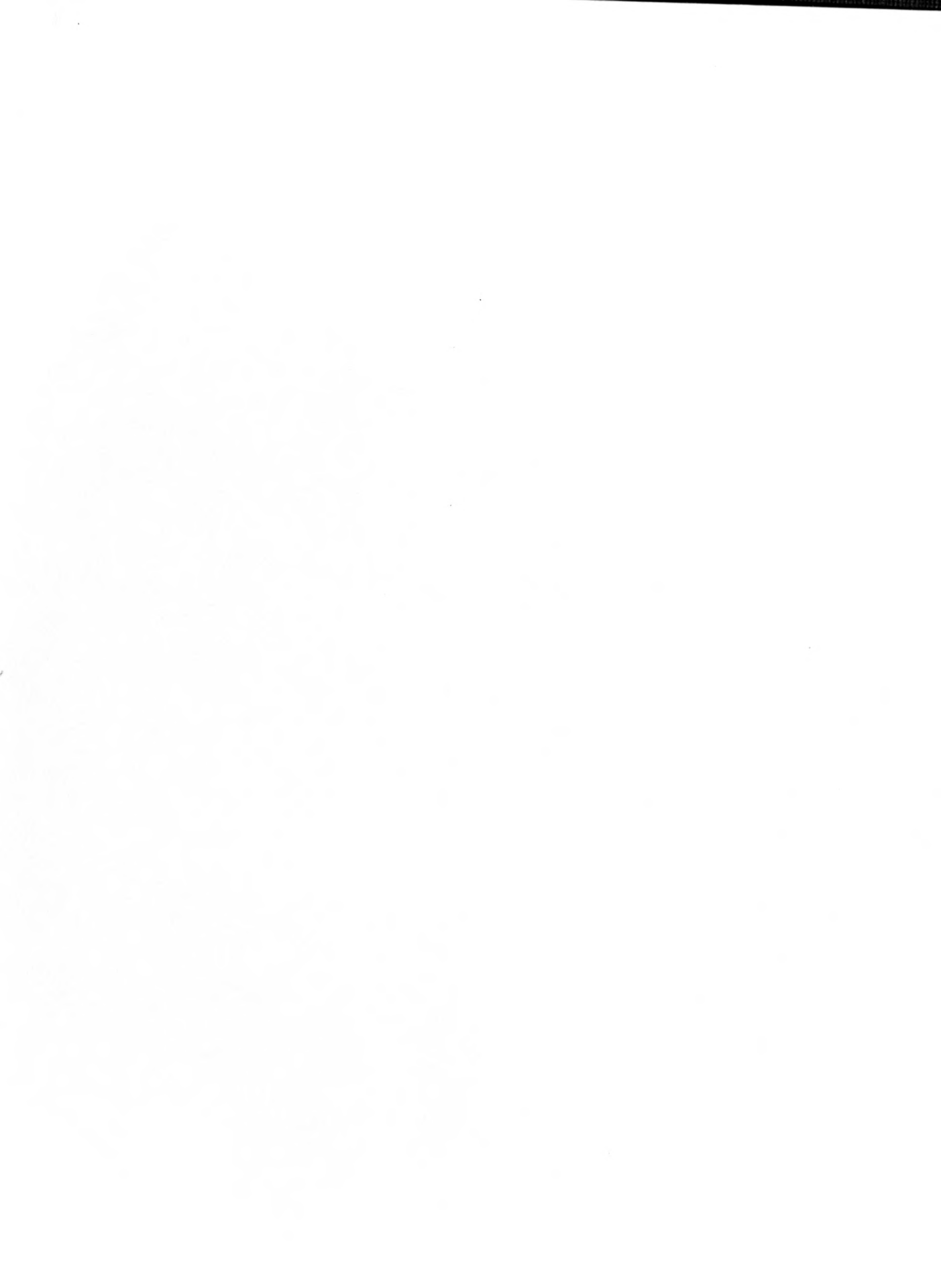
Yeetyd, *quere eye teeth, p. 121, l. 1238.*

Yye, *eye.*

Zede, zode, Sax. *gone, went.*

Zete me nowth, *forget me nowth.*

Zowyn, *given.*











PR  
1260  
D5  
1835

Digby plays  
Ancient mysteries from the  
Digby manuscripts

PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE  
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET

---

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY

---

